S300
B. St. 200. 10. 27. 2

Anno xxvii. Reginæ Elizabethæ.

¶ At the Parliament

begunne and holden at Weſtminſter, the xxiii. day of Nouember, in the **xxvii. yeere of the reigne of our moſt** gracious Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God, of England, France, and Ireland Queene, defender of the Faith, &c. and there continued, vntill the xxix. of March following:

To the high pleaſure of Almightie God, and the weale publike of this Realme, were enacted as followeth.

Imprinted at London by Chriſtopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie.

1585.

¶ The Table of the Statutes printed.

1 An Act for prouision to be made for the suertie of the Queenes Maiesties most Royall person, and the continuance of the Realme in peace.
2 An Acte against Iesuites, Seminarie Priestes, and such other like disobedient persons.
3 An Act for the explanation of the Statute made Anno xiii. of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, entituled, An Acte to make the landes, tenementes, goodes, and chattels of Tellors, Receiuers, &c. liable to the paiment of their debts.
4 An Act against Conenous and fraudulent Conueyances.
5 An Acte for the expedition of Iustice in cases of Demurrors and pleadings.
6 An Acte for the returning of sufficient Iurors, and for the better expedition of Tryals.
7 An Acte for the leuying of Fines lost by Iurors.
8 An Acte for redresse of erroneous Iudgements in the Court, commonly called, The Kings Bench.
9 An Acte for reformation of errors in Fines and Recoueries, in the xii. Shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Haterford west, with the Counties Palantine.
10 An Acte for the continuance of a former Statute, entituled, An Acte to redresse disorders in common Informers vpon penall Statutes, made in the xviii. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne.
11 An Acte for the renuing, continuance, explanation, and perfecting of diuers Statutes.
12 An Acte for the swearing of vnder Shirifes, and other vnder Officers and Ministers.
13 An Acte for the following of Hupe and Crye.
14 An Acte for the renuing of a former Statute, for the true making of Wantle.
15 An Acte for the bringing in of Staple fish and Herrings into this Realme.
16 An Acte touching Artificers vsing the cutting of Leather.
17 An Acte touching the breadth of white woollen Clothes made in the Counties of Somerset, Wiltesh. Glouc. and Oxon. &c.
18 An Acte concerning making of woollen Clothes in the Counties of Deuon and Cornewall, called Plaine white Straightes, and Pinned white Straightes.
19 An Act for the preseruation of Timber in the Weldes of the Counties of Sussex, Surrey, and Kent, & for the amendment of high wayes decayed by carriage to & fro Iron Milles there.
20 An Acte for the preseruation of the hauen at Plymmouth.
21 An Acte for the preseruation of Sturdle Hauen.
22 An Acte for the bringing of the Hauen of the citie of Chichester by a newe cut Channell to the Suburbes of the same Citie.
23 An Acte for clothmaking in the Townes of Horstead and Langham, in the Countie of Essex.
24 An Acte for the keeping of the Sea bankes, and Sea wrikes, in the Countie of Norffolke.
25 An Acte for the explanation of the Statute for the maintenance of Rochester Bridge.
26 An Acte for explaining of the Statute for the amending of the high wayes betweene Middleton and the Kings Ferrie, leading into the Isle of Sheppey in the Countie of Kent.
27 An Acte for the Inning of Earith and Plumsted Marthe.
28 An Acte of one Subsidie graunted by the Cleargie.
29 An Acte of one Subsidie and two Fiftenes and Tenthes graunted by the Temporaltie.
30 An Acte for the Queenes Maiesties most gracious, generall and free Pardon.

¶ The Table of the Statutes not printed.

1 An Act for the maintenance of the Peere or Cob of Lyme Regis in the Countie of Dorset.
2 An Act for the confirmation of her Maiesties letters patents, graunted to the Queenes Colledge in Oxeforde.
3 An Acte for the confirmation of her Maiesties letters patents, graunted vnto the Maior, Fellowes and Scholliers of Clare hall in Cambridge.
4 An Act touching diuers assurances made by the Bishop and Deanes and Chapter of Exceter.
5 An Acte for the good gouernement of the Citie or Borough of Westminster.
6 An Acte for the establishing of a Ioynter vnto Katherine Countesse of Huntington.
7 An Acte for the assurance of certaine landes vnto Sir Thomas Lucye, and others.
8 An Act for the assurance of certaine lands in the Counties of Norff. Suff. Lincolne, and Warwicke, vnto the L. Willoughbie and Eresbie, according to a decree in the Chauncerie.
9 An Acte for the assurance of certaine landes at Hackney, vnto the Lord Hunsdon.
10 An Acte concerning the Lord Dacres, and the Lord Morris.
11 An Acte for the restitution in blood of the Lord Thomas Howard.
12 An Acte for the assurance of certaine landes vnto George Chewne, Giles Fludd, and Christopher Buckering, and their heires.
13 An Acte for the establishment of an awarde made betweene Robert Lord Rich, and Sir Thomas Barrington Knight, their heires and assignes.
14 An Acte for the assurance of certaine lands and tenements in the Citie of London vnto Iames Scot, according to a decree in the Starchamber.
15 An Acte for the true answering of the debtes of Edward Filher Esquier.
16 An Acte for the incorporation of the Hospitall of Christ in the Towne of Sherborne in the Bishoppricke of Durham.
17 An Acte for the Hospitall of Eastbridge within the Citie of Canterburie.
18 An Acte for the paiing of the Towne of newe Windsor in the Countie of Berk.
19 An Acte for the paiing of the Towne of Newarke vpon Trent in the Countie of Nottingham.

¶ An

Anno xxvii. Reginæ. 1 Chap.

Elizabethæ.

An acte for prouision to be made for the suretie of the Queenes *Maiesties most Royall person, and the continuance of the Realme in peace.*

Chapter 1.

Forasmuch as the good quietie and comfort of the whole estate of this Realme consisteth (onely next vnder God) in the suretie and preseruation of the Queenes most excellent Maiestie: And for that it hath manifestly appeared, that sundrie wicked plottes and meanes haue of late bene deuised and layde aswell in forreine partes beyonde the Seas, as also within this Realme, to the great endangering of her Highnesse most Royall person, and to the vtter ruine of the whole Common weale, if by Gods mercifull prouidence the same had not bene reuealed: Therefore for preuenting of such great perils as might hereafter otherwise growe, by the like detestable and deuilish practises, at the humble suite and earnest petition and desire of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same Parliament, Be it enacted and ordeined, If at any time after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, any open inuasion or rebellion shall be had or made into or within any of her Maiesties Realmes or Dominions, or any act attempted, tending to the hurt of her Maiesties most Royall person, by or for any person that shall or may pretende any Title to the Crowne of this Realme after her Maiesties decease: Or if any thing shall be compassed or imagined, tending to the hurt of her Maiesties Royall person, by any person, or with the priuitie of any per-

ſon that ſhall or may pretende Title to the Crowne of this Realme: That then by her Maieſties Commiſſion vnder her great Seale, the Lordes and others of her Highneſſe priuie Counſell, and ſuch other Lordes of Parliament to bee named by her Maieſtie, as with the ſayde priuie Counſell ſhall make vp the number of xviiii. at the leaſt, hauing with them for their aſſiſtance in that behalfe ſuch of the Iudges of the Courtes of Recorde at Weſtminſter, as her Highneſſe ſhal for that purpoſe aſſigne and appoint, or the more part of the ſame Counſell, Lordes and Iudges, ſhall by vertue of this Acte haue authoritie to examine all and euery the offences aforeſayde, and all circumſtances thereof, and thereupon to giue ſentence or Iudgement, as vpon good proofe the matter ſhall appeare vnto them: And that after ſuch ſentence or Iudgement giuen, and declaration thereof made and publiſhed by her Maieſties Proclamation vnder the great ſeale of England, all perſons againſt whome ſuch ſentence or Iudgement ſhall bee ſo giuen and publiſhed, ſhall bee excluded and diſabled for euer to haue or clayme, or to pretend to haue or clayme the Crowne of this Realme, or of any her Maieſties Dominions, any former Lawe or Statute whatſoeuer to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding: And that thereupon all her Highneſſe Subiects ſhall and may lawfully by vertue of this Acte, and her Maieſties direction in that behalfe, by all forcible and poſſible meanes purſue to death euery ſuch wicked perſon, by whome, or by whoſe meanes, aſſent or priuitie, any ſuch inuaſion or rebellion ſhall be in forme aforeſayd denounced to haue bene made, or ſuch wicked Acte attempted, or other thing compaſſed or imagined againſt her Maieſties perſon, and all their aydours, comforters and abbettours.

And if any ſuch deteſtable Acte ſhall bee executed againſt her Highneſſe moſt Royall perſon, whereby her Maieſties life ſhall bee taken away (which God of his great mercy forbid:) That then euery ſuch perſon, by or for whome any ſuch Acte ſhall bee executed, and their iſſues being any wiſe aſſenting or priuie to the ſame, ſhall by vertue of this Acte be excluded and diſabled for euer to haue or claime, or to pretende to haue or clayme the ſaide Crowne of this Realme or of any other her Highneſſe Dominions, any former Lawe or Statute whatſoeuer to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that all the Subiects of this Realme, and all other her Maieſties Dominions, ſhall and may lawfully by vertue of

this

this Act, by all forcible and possible meanes, pursue to death enery such wicked person, by whom, or by whose meanes, any such detestable fact shall be in fourme hereafter expressed denounced to haue bene committed, and also their issues being any way assenting or priuie to the same, and al their aydours, comforters, and abbettours in that behalfe.

And to the end that the Intention of this Lawe may bee effectually executed, if her Maiesties life shall be taken away, by any violent or vnnaturall meanes (which God defende:) Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that the Lordes and others which shall be of her Maiesties priuie Counsell at the time of such her decease, or the more part of the same Counsell, ioyning vnto them for their better assistance fiue other Earles, and seuen other Lordes of Parliament at the least, (foreseeing that none of the sayde Earles, Lordes or Counsell be knowen to bee persons that may make any title to the Crowne,) those persons which were chiefe Justices of either Benche, Master of the Rolles, and chiefe Baron of the Exchequer at the time of her Maiesties death, or in default of the sayd Justices, Master of the Rolles, and chiefe Baron, some other of those which were Justices of some of ỳ courtes of Recorde at Westminster, at the time of her Highnesse decease, to supplie their places, or any .iiii. or more of them, whereof eight to be Lordes of Parliament, not being of the priuie Counsell, shall to the vttermost of their power and skill examine the cause and maner of such her Maiesties death, and what persons shall be any way guiltie thereof, and all circumstances concerning the same according to the true meaning of this Acte, and thereupon shall by open Proclamation publish the same, and without any delay by all forcible & possible meanes prosecute to death all such as shall bee founde to be offendours therein, and all their aydours and abbettours: And for the doing thereof, and for the withstanding and suppressing of all such power and force, as shall any way be leuied or stirred in disturbance of the due execution of this Lawe, shall by vertue of this Acte, haue power and authoritie not onely to raise and vse such forces as shall in that behalfe bee needefull and conuenient, but also to vse all other meanes and thinges possible and necessary for the maintenance of the same forces, and prosecution of the sayde offendours. And if any such power and force shall be leuied or stirred in disturbance of the due execution of this Lawe, by any person that shall or may pretend any Title to the Crowne of this Realme,

whereby this Lawe may not in all things be fully executed: according to the effecte and true meaning of the same: That then euery such person shall by vertue of this Act be therefore excluded and disabled for euer to haue or claime, or to pretend to haue or claime the Crowne of this Realme, or of any other her Highnesse dominions, any former Lawe or Statute whatsoeuer to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that al and euery the Subiectes of all her Maiesties Realmes and Dominions, shall to the vttermost of their power, aide and assist the sayde Counsell and all other the Lords and other persons to be adioined vnto them for assistance, as is aforesayd, in all things to be done and executed according to the effect and intention of this Lawe: And that no Subiect of this Realme shall in any wise be impeached in body, lands or goods, at any time hereafter for any thing to be done or executed according to the tenour of this Lawe, any Lawe or Statute heretofore made to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And whereas of late many of her Maiesties good & faithfull Subiects haue in the name of God and with the testimonie of good consciences, by one vniforme maner of writing vnder their hands and Seales, and by their seuerall othes voluntarily taken, ioyned themselues together in one bonde and association to withstand and reuenge to the vttermst all such malicious actions and attempts against her Maiesties most royall person: Now for the full explaning of all such ambiguities and questions as otherwise might happen to growe by reason of any sinister or wrong construction or interpretation to be made or inferred of or vpon the words or meaning thereof, be it declared and enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the same Association and euery article and sentence therein conteined, as wel concerning the disallowing, excluding, or disabling of any person that may or shal pretend any Title to come to the Crowne of this Realme, as also for the pursuing and taking reuenge of any person for any such wicked acte or attempt as is mentioned in the same Association, shall and ought to be in al things expounded and adiudged according to the true intent and meaning of this Acte, and not otherwise, nor against any other person or persons.

An act againſt Ieſuites, Seminarie Prieſts, and ſuch other like *diſobedient perſons.*

Chapter. ii.

WHereas diuers perſons, called or profeſſed Ieſuits, Seminarie Prieſts, and other Prieſtes, which haue bene, and from time to time are made in the partes beyonde the Seas, by or according to the order and rites of ꝑ Romiſh Church, haue of late yeeres comen and bene ſent, and dayly doe come and are ſent into this realme of England, and other the Queenes Maieſties Dominions, of purpoſe (as it hath appeared, aſwell by ſundrie of their owne examinations and confeſſions, as by diuers other manifeſt meanes and proofes) not onely to withdrawe her Highneſſe ſubiectes from their due obedience to her Maieſtie, but alſo to ſtirre vp and moue ſedition, rebellion and open hoſtilitie within the ſame her Highneſſe Realmes and Dominions, to the great indaungering of the ſafetie of her moſt royall perſon, and to the vtter ruine, deſolation, and ouerthrowe of the whole Realme, if the ſame be not the ſooner by ſome good means foreſeene and preuented.

For reformation whereof, bee it ordeined, eſtabliſhed and enacted by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, and the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame Parliament, that all and euery Ieſuites, Seminarie Prieſtes, and other Prieſtes whatſoeuer, made or ordeined out of the Realme of England, or other her Highneſſe Dominions, or within any of her Maieſties Realmes or Dominions by any authoritie, power or iuriſdiction, deriued, challenged or pretended from the Sea of Rome, ſince the feaſt of

the Natiuitie of Saint Iohn Baptist, in the first yeere of her Highnesse reigne, shall within fourtie dayes next after the end of this present Session of Parliament, depart out of this Realme of Englande, and out of all other her Highnesse Realmes and Dominions, if the winde, weather and passage shall serue for the same: or els so soone after the end of the sayde fourtie dayes, as the winde, weather and passage shall so serue.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that it shall not be lawfull to or for any Iesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other such Priest, Deacon, or religious or ecclesiasticall person whatsoeuer, being borne within this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, and heretofore since the sayd feast of the Natiuitie of Saint Iohn Baptist in the first yere of her Maiesties reigne, made, ordeined or professed, or hereafter to be made, ordeined, or professed, by any authoritie or iurisdiction, deriued, challenged or pretended from the Sea of Rome, by or of what name, title or degree so euer the same shal be called or knowen, to come into, be, or remaine in any part of this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, after the ende of the same fourtie dayes, other then in such speciall cases, and vpon such speciall occasions onely, and for such time onely as is expressed in this Acte: and if he doe, that then euery such offence shal be taken and adiudged to be high treason, and euery person so offending, shal for his offence be adiudged a Traytor, and shall suffer, lose, and forfaite, as in case of high Treason. And euery person, which after the ende of the same fourtie dayes, and after such time of departure as is before limitted and appointed, shall wittingly and willingly receiue, relieue, comfort, ayde, or mainteine any such Iesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiastical person, as is aforesayd, being at libertie, or out of holde, knowing him to bee a Iesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other such Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person as is aforesayd, shall also for such offence be adiudged a Felone, without benefite of Clergie, and suffer death, lose and forfaite, as in case of one attainted of Felonie.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, if any of her Maiesties subiects (not being a Iesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other such Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is before mencioned) now being, or which hereafter shall be of, or brought vp in any Colledge of Iesuites or Seminarie already erected or ordeined, or hereafter to bee

erected

erected or ordeined in the partes beyonde the Seas, or out of this Realme in any forreine partes, shall not within sixe monethes next after Proclamation in that behalfe to bee made in the Citie of London, vnder the great Seale of Englande, returne into this Realme, and thereupon, within two dayes next after such returne, before the Bishop of the Diocese, or two Justices of peace of the Countie, where he shall arriue, submit himselfe to her Maiestie and her lawes, and take the othe set foorth by Acte in the first yeere of her reigne: That then euery such person which shall otherwise returne, come into, or be in this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, for such offence of returning, or being in this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, without submission as aforesaid, shall also be adiudged a Traytour, and suffer, lose and forfeite, as in case of high Treason.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, if any person vnder her Maiesties subiection or obedience, shall at any time after the ende of the sayde fourtie dayes, by way of exchange, or by any other shift, way or meanes whatsoeuer, wittingly and willingly either directly or indirectly, conuey, deliuer or sende or cause or procure to be conueyed or deliuered to be sent ouer the Seas, or out of this Realme, or out of any other her Maiesties Dominions or Territories into any forraine partes, or shall otherwise wittingly and willingly yeelde, giue or contribute any money or other reliefe, to or for any Iesuite, Seminarie Priest, or such other Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is aforesaid, or to, or for the maintenance or reliefe of any Colledge of Iesuites or Seminarie, alreadie erected or ordeined, or hereafter to be erected or ordeined in any the partes beyonde the Seas, or out of this Realme in any forreine partes, or of any person then being of or in any the same Colledges or Seminaries, and not returned into this Realme with submission as in this Act is expressed, and continuing in the same Realme: That then euery such person so offending, for the same offence shall incurre the daunger and penaltie of Premunire, mentioned in the Statute of Premunire, made in the vj. yeere of the reigne of king Richard the second.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that it shall not be lawfull for any person, of or vnder her Highnesse obedience, at any time after the said fourty dayes, during her Maiesties life (which God long preserue) to sende his or her childe, or other person, being vnder his or her gouernement,

into

into any the partes beyonde the Seas, out of her Highnesse obedience, without the speciall licence of her Maiestie, or of foure of her Highnesse priuie Counsell, vnder their handes in that behalfe first had or obteined, (except Marchants, for such onely as they or any of them shall sende ouer the Seas, onely for or about his, her, or their trade of marchandize, or to serue as Mariners, and not otherwise) vpon paine to forfaite and lose for euery such their offence, the summe of one hundred poundes.

And be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that euery offence to be committed or done against the tenor of this Acte, shall and may be enquired of, heard and determined, aswell in the Court commonly called the Kings Bench, in the Countie where the same Court shall for the time be, as also in any other Countie within this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, where the offence is or shall be committed, or where the offendour shall be apprehended and taken.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawfull, for and to euery Owner and Master of any Shippe, Barke or Boate, at any time within the said fourtie dayes, or other time before limitted for their departure, to transport into any the partes beyond the Seas, any such Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other Priest aforesaid, so as the same Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other Priest aforesaide so to be transported, doe deliuer vnto the Maior or other chiefe Officer of the Towne, Porte, or place where hee shalbe taken in to be transported, his name, and in what place he receiued such order, and howe long hee hath remained in this realme, or in any other her Highnesse Dominions, being vnder her obedience.

Prouided also, that this Acte, or any thing therein conteined, shall not in any wise extende to any such Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other such Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is before mentioned, as shall at any time within the saide fourtie dayes, or within three dayes after that he shall hereafter come into this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, submit himselfe to some Archbishop or Bishop of this Realme, or to some Justice of peace within the Countie where hee shall arriue or lande, and doe thereupon truely and sincerely before the same Archbishop, Bishop, or such Justice of peace, take the said othe set forth in Anno primo, and by writing vnder his hande confesse and acknowledge, and from thencefoorth continewe his due obedience

dience vnder her Highnesse Lawes, Statutes and Ordinances, made and prouided, or to be made or prouided in causes of religion.

Prouided alwayes, if it happen at any time hereafter, any Peere of this Realme to be indicted of any offence made Treason, Felonie or Premunire by this Acte, that hee shall haue his tryall by his Peeres, as in other cases of Treason, Felonie or Premunire is accustomed.

Prouided neuertheless, and it is declared by authoritie aforesayd, that if any such Iesuite, Seminarie Priest or other Priestes aboue sayde, shall fortune to be so weake or infirme of body, that he or they may not passe out of the Realme by the time herein limitted without imminent danger of life; and this vnderstood aswell by the corporall othe of the partie, as by other good meanes, vnto the Bishop of the Dioces, and two Justices of peace of the same Countie where such person or persons doe dwell or abide: That then and vpon good and sufficient bond of the person or persons, with sureties of the summe of £. That the said, with condition that hee or they shall bee of good behauiour towards our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and all her liege people. Then he or they so conditioned and doing as is aforesaid, shall and may remaine and bee still within this Realme, without any perill or danger to fall on him or them by this Acte, for so long time as by the same Bishoppe and Justices shall be limitted and appointed, so as the same time of abode exceede not the space of sixe moneths at the most. And that no person or persons shall sustaine any perill or incurre any danger by this Acte, for the receiuing or maintaining of any such person or persons so licensed as is aforesayd, for and during such time onely as such person or persons shalbe so licensed to tary within this Realme: Any thing conteined in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

And bee it also further enacted by authoritie aforesaide, that euery person or persons being Subiect of this Realme, which after the said fourtie dayes shall know and vnderstand that any such Iesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other Priest aboue saide, shall abide, stay, tarry, or be within this Realme, or other the Queenes Dominions and Countries, contrary to the true meaning of this Act, and shall not discouer the same vnto some Justice of peace or other higher Officer, within twelue dayes next after his sayde knowledge, but willingly conceale his knowledge therein: that euery such offender shal make fine, and be imprisoned at the Queenes pleasure, and

that

that if such Justice of peace, or other such Officer to whome such matter shalbe so discouered, doe not within xxviii. dayes then next following, giue information thereof to some of the Queenes priuie Counsell, or to the Presidente or Vice Presidente of the Queenes Counsell, established in the North, or in the Marches of Wales for the time being: that then he or they so offending, shall for euery such offence forfaite the summe of two hundred markes.

And be it likewise enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that such of the priuie Counsell, Presidente, or Vicepresidente, to whom such information shalbe made, shall thereupon deliuer a note in writing subscribed with his owne hand, to the partie by whome he shall receiue such information, testifying that such information was made vnto him.

And bee it also enacted, that all such Othes, Bonds, and Submissions, as shalbe made by force of this Act as aforesaid, shalbe certified into the Chauncerie by such parties before whom the same shalbe made, within three moneths after such submission, vpon paine to forfeite a sole for euery such offence, an hundred pounde of lawfull English money, the saide forfeitures to be to the Queene, her heires and successors. And that if any person so submitting himselfe as aforesaide, doe at any time within the space of tenne yeeres after such submission made, come within ten miles of such place where her Maiestie shalbe, without especiall licence from her Maiestie in that behalfe to be obteined in writing vnder her hande: that then, and from thence forth, such person shall take no benefite of his said submission, but that the same submission shalbe voyde, as if the same had neuer bene.

An

An acte for the explanation of the Statute made Anno xiii. of the *Queenes Maiesties reigne, entituled, An Acte* to make the lands, tenements, goods and chattels of Tellors, Receiuers &c. liable to the paiment of their debtes.

Chapter iii.

WHere in the Parliament holden at Westminster the second day of Aprill, in the xiii. yeere of the Reigne of our Soueraigne Ladie Queene Elizabeth, there was amongst other things an Acte made, entituled, An Acte to make the landes, Tenements, goods and catels of Tellors, Receiuers, &c. liable to pay their debtes, vpon which Act some doubt and question hath bene moued, whether the Queenes Highnesse, her heires and successors, might for the satisfaction of her and their debtes and farmes, by her or their letters patents vnder the great Seale of England, make sale of any the landes, Tenements, or hereditaments, whereof her Highnesse, her heires or successors haue power or authoritie to make sale by vertue of the same Acte after the death of such accomptant or debtor as is mentioned in the said Acte, or where the accompt of such accomptant or debtor was not or is not made, or his or their debt knowen in the life time of the same accomptant or debtor:

For declaration and explaning whereof, Be it declared and enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayde Acte in euery parte thereof touching the power giuen by that recited Acte vnto her Highnesse, her heires and

ſucceſſors to make ſale of any the landes, tenements or hereditaments by the ſame Acte limitted to be ſolde, is, ſhall, and ought to be expounded and entended aſwell in caſe where the ſale is to be made after the death of ſuch accomptant or debtor, as where it is to be made in his or their life time: And alſo aſwell in caſe where the accompte is made, or the debt knowen within viii. yeeres after the death of ſuch accomptant or debtor, as where the ſame accompt is made, or debt knowen in the life time of the ſame accomptant or debtor, Any ambiguitie or queſtion that hath riſen or growen, or may ariſe, growe or be conceiued vpon the letter of the ſame acte, to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that after the death of ſuch accomptant and debtor, as is mentioned in the ſayde recited acte, and before ſuch time as any the landes, tenements and hereditaments deſcended vnto the heire of ſuch accomptant or debtor, as heire vnto the ſame accomptant or debtor, ſhall bee ſolde as aforeſayde, a Scire facias ſhall be awarded out of her Maieſties court of Exchequer vnto the Sheriffe of the Countie where any ſuch landes doe lie, to garniſh the ſame heire, to ſhewe cauſe why the ſame lands, tenements and hereditaments ſo to him deſcended as aforeſayde, ſhould not be put to ſale for ſatisfaction of the ſayde debtes or fermes in the ſame Acte mentioned, according to the tenor of the ſayd acte: whereupon if the heire do not within a conuenient time vpon a garniſhment or two Nichils returned, ſhewe and proue vnto the ſayde court that the Executors or adminiſtrators of ſuch accomptant or debtor, haue ſufficient, which ought to anſwere or be lyable for the ſame debt or ferme, & whereby the ſaid debt or ferme ſhall and may be duely and fully ſatiſfied: That then after ten moneths next after ſuch two Nichils or garniſhment returned, the ſame landes, tenements and hereditaments ſhall be ſolde by her Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, and the money thereof comming, diſpoſed according to the true intent and meaning of the ſayde former recited acte.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayde, that the ſaid recited acte, and this Statute of explanation alſo as touching onely the ſale of any landes, tenements or hereditaments to be made after the death of ſuch accomptant or debtor as is aforeſayde, ſhall not extende to any landes, Tenements or hereditaments, which any perſon or perſons not being priuie or conſenting vnto any ſuch intent to defraude

the

the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or Succeſſors, as in the ſayde recited Acte is mencioned, nowe haue or enioy, and haue purchaſed or obteined, or before any Scire facias to be awarded as aforeſayde, ſhall haue or enioy, purchaſe or obteine bona fide, and vpon good conſideration, any thing in this acte or in the before mentioned Acte to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted, that this Acte of explanation ſhall extende onely vnto ſuch as haue bene or ſhall be Tellors, Receiuors, Treaſurers, Cuſtomers, Cofferers of the houſholde, Farmors of Impoſt, Collectors, Bailiffes, Vitailers, and other officers of receipts and accomptes vnto our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and to euery of them, their heires, executors and adminiſtrators, and to no other.

Prouided alſo and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayde, that in ſuch caſes where any accompt ſhall or ought to be made, or any debt ſhalbe owing in the Courtes of the Duchie of Lancaſter, and Wards and Liueries, or in any of them: Then after the death of ſuch accomptant or debtor as is mencioned in the ſayd former acte, in any of the ſaid laſt mencioned Courts, and before ſuch time as any of the landes, tenements or hereditaments deſcended vnto the heire of ſuch accomptant or debtor, as heire vnto the ſame accomptant or debtor, ſhall be ſolde as aforeſaid, ſuch proceſſe ſhalbe awarded as hereafter is expreſſed, that is to wit, Firſt a priuie ſeale commanding the ſame heire to make perſonall apparance in the court, out of which the ſame priuie ſeale ſhall be awarded, to ſhewe cauſe as in the writ of Scire facias to be awarded out of the Exchequer is before appointed. And if the ſame heire ſhall make default at the day of the returne of the ſame priuie ſeale, that then vpon Affidauit made that the ſame priuie ſeale was duely ſerued, either vpon the perſon of the ſame heire, or left at the place of his or her dwelling or moſt vſuall abode, an attachement with proclamation ſhall be awarded againſt the ſame heire, and ſhall be openly publiſhed & proclaimed in ſome market Towne in the countie where the ſame heire was laſt dwelling or made his or her vſuall abode, vpon ſome market day there in the time of open market, twentie daies at the leaſt before the returne thereof: And if vpon returne thereof the ſaid heire ſhall eftſoones make default, that then all things ſhall be done and executed for the ſale of the ſame landes, tenements & hereditaments, and for the full ſatisfaction of the ſame debt or

farme, in like and as large and ample maner and forme to all intents and purposes, as before in this acte is limitted and appointed in cases where default is made vpon a garnishment or two Nichils returned vpon a Stire facias awarded out of the said court of Exchequer.

Prouided also and be it likewise enacted, that if the heire of any accomptant or debtor before mentioned, shall happen to be within the age of xxi. yeres when any such proces shall fortune to be awarded, that then during the time of his or her nonage, this acte or any thing therein conteined shal not in any wise be extended, executed or put in vre as touching or concerning onely the selling of the landes, tenements or hereditaments of any such heire, any thing in the same acte conteined to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And yet neuertheleſſe after such time as any such heire shall accomplish the full age of xxi. yeeres, all and singular the lands, tenements & hereditamēts descended vnto the same heire from any such debtor or accomptant as aforesayde, shall at all times during the space of eight yeeres then next ensuing, be subiect and liable to be sold for the paiment and satisfaction of her Maiestie, her heires or successors according to the intent and true meaning of this acte, in such maner and forme to all intentes and purposes, as if the same heire had bene of full age at the time of the death of such debtor or accomptant.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted, that this acte or any thing therein conteined, shal not extend to the sale of the lands, tenements or hereditaments of any such heire or heires, for or by reason of any accōpt, debt or farme, whereof any such debtor or accomptant haue, or shall haue a Quietus est or discharge in his or their life time.

An

An acte against couenous and fraudulent Conueyances.

Chapter iiij.

FOrasmuch as not onely the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, but alſo diuers of her Highneſſe good & louing ſubiects, & bodies politique & corporate, after conueiances obteined or to be obteined, & purchaſes made, or to be made of landes, tenementes, leaſes, eſtates and hereditamentes, for money or other good cõſiderations, may haue, incurre & receiue great loſſe & preiudice by reaſon of fraudulent and couenous conueiances, eſtates, gifts, grauntes, charges and limitations of vſes heretofore made, or hereafter to be made, of, in or out of landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes ſo purchaſed or to be purchaſed, which ſayde giftes, grauntes, charges, eſtates, vſes and conueyances were, or hereafter ſhalbe meant or intended by the parties that ſo make the ſame, to be fraudulent and couenous of purpoſe & intẽt to deceiue ſuch as haue purchaſed or ſhall purchaſe the ſame, or els by the ſecret entent of the parties, the ſame be to their owne proper vſe, and at their free diſpoſition, coloured neuertheleſſe by a fained countenance and ſhewe of woordes and ſentences, as though the ſame were made bona fide for good cauſes and vpon iuſt and lawfull conſiderations: For remedie of which inconueniences, and for the auoyding of ſuch fraudulent, fayned & couenous conueyances, giftes, graunts, charges, vſes and eſtates, and for the maintenance of vpright and iuſt dealing in the purchaſing of landes, tenements and hereditaments, bee it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that all and euery conueyance, graunt, charge, leaſe, eſtate, incumbrance and limitation of vſe or vſes, of, in, or out of any landes, tenements, or other hereditaments whatſoeuer, had or made any time heretofore ſithence the beginning of the Queenes Maieſties raigne that nowe is, or at any time hereafter to be had or made, for the in-

tent and of purpose to defraude and deceiue such person or persons, bodies politique or corporate, as haue purchased, or shall afterwards purchase in fee simple, fee taile, for life, liues or yeres, the same lands, tenements and hereditaments, or any part or parcell thereof, so formerly conueied, graunted, leased, charged, incumbered or limitted in vse, or to defraud & deceiue such as haue, or shall purchase any rent, profite or commoditie, in or out of the same, or any part thereof, shalbe deemed & take only as against that person & persons, bodies politique & corporate, his & their heirs, successors, executors, administrators & assignes, and against all & euery other person & persons lawfully hauing or clayming by, from or vnder the, or any of them which haue purchased, or shall hereafter so purchase for money or other good consideration the same lands, tenements or hereditamets, or any part or parcel thereof, or any rent, profit or commoditie in or out of the same, to be vtterly voyde, frustrate and of none effect, any pretence, colour, fained consideration or expressing of any vse or vses, to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that al and euery the parties to such fained, couenous and fraudulet giftes, grauntes, leases, charges or conueyances before expressed, or being priuie & knowing of the same, or any of them which after the xx. day of Aprill next comming, shal wittingly & willingly put in vre, auowe, maintaine, iustifie or defend the same, or any of them, as true, simple, & done, had or made bona fide, or vpon good consideration to ỹ disturbance or hinderance of ỹ said purchaser or purchasers, leassees, or graūtees, or of, or to ỹ disturbāce or hinderance of their heires, successors, executors, administrators or assignes, or such as haue, or shall lawfully claime any thing, by, frō or vnder them, or any of them, shall incurre the penalty & forfaiture of one yeres value of the sayde landes, tenements & hereditaments so purchased or charged: The one moitie wherof to be to ỹ Queenes maiestie, her heires & successors, & the other moytie to the partie or parties grieued by such fayned & fraudulent gift, graunt, lease, conueiance, incumbrance, or limitation of vse, to bee recouered in any of the Queenes courts of Record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no essoyne, protection or wager of lawe shall be admitted for the defendant or defendants: and also being thereof lawfully conuicted, shall suffer imprisonment for one halfe yere, without baile or mainprise.

Prouided also & be it enacted by ỹ authoritie aforesaid, that this act or any thing therin contained, shal not extend or be cō-

strued

ſtrued to impeach, defeat, make voide, or fruſtrate any conueyance, aſſignement of leaſe, aſſurance, graunt, charge, leaſe, eſtate, intereſt or limitation of vſe or vſes of, in, to or out of any lands, tenementes or hereditamentes heretofore at any time had or made, or hereafter to be had or made, vpon or for good conſideration and bona fide, to any perſon or perſons, bodies pollitique or corporate, any thing before mentioned to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any perſon or perſons, haue heretofore ſithence the beginning of the Queenes Maieſties raigne that now is, made, or hereafter ſhall make any conueyance, gift, graunt, demiſe, charge, limitatiō of vſe or vſes, or aſſurance of, in or out of any landes, tenements or hereditaments, with any clauſe, prouiſion, article or condition of reuocation, determination or alteration, at his or their will or pleaſure of ſuch cōueiance, aſſurāce, graūts, limitations of vſes or eſtates, of, in or out of the ſaide lands, tenements or hereditaments, or of, in or out of any part or parcell of them contained or mentioned in any writing, deede or indenture of ſuch aſſurance, conueiance, graunt or gift, & after ſuch conueiance, grant, gift, demiſe, charge, limitation of vſes or aſſurance, ſo made or had, ſhall or doe bargaine, ſell, demiſe, graunt, cōuey, or charge the ſame lands, tenements or hereditaments, or any part or parcel thereof, to any perſon or perſons, bodies politique or corporate, for money or other good conſideration payed, or giuen, the ſayd firſt conueiance, aſſurance, gift, graunt, demiſe, charge or limitation, not by him or them reuoked, made voide, or altered, according to the power and authoritie reſerued or expreſſed vnto him or them, in, and by the ſaid ſecrete conueiance, aſſurance, gift or grant: That then the ſaid former conueiance, aſſurance, gift, demiſe & graunt, as touching the ſaid lands, tenements and hereditaments, ſo after bargained, ſolde, conueyed, demiſed or charged againſt the ſaid bargainees, vendees, leaſees, graūtees, & euery of them, their heires, ſucceſſors, executors, adminiſtrators, & aſſignees, and againſt all and euery perſon & perſons, which haue, ſhall, or may lawfully claime any thing, by, from, or vnder them, or any of them, ſhall be deemed, taken and adiudged to be voyde, fruſtrate, and of none effect, by vertue and force of this preſent acte. Prouided neuertheleſſe that no lawful morgage made, or to be made bona fide, and without fraud or couin, vpō good conſideration, ſhall be impeached or impaired by force of this Act, but ſhal ſtand in the like force & effect, as the ſame ſhould

haue done, if this Act had neuer bene had nor made, any thing in this Act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all the whole tenor and contents of all statutes marchants, and statutes of the staple hereafter to be knowledged, shall within vi. moneths next after such knowledging be entered in the office of the Clarke of Recognizances, take according to the statute made in the xxiii. yere of the reigne of the late king Henry the eight by the shewing forth of the said statute marchant or statute staple so knowledged vnto the said Clarke, which said Clarke of the Recognizance shall enter or cause to be entred ỳ same statutes into a booke for ỳ purpose to bee prouided & safely kept by him, taking viii. d. & no more for euery such entrie.

And be it further enacted, that if the partie to whome any such statute marchant or of ỳ Staple shalbe knowledged, his executors or administrators do or shal not within iiii. moneths next after the knowledging of any such statute, bring and deliuer, or cause to be brought and deliuered vnto the said Clarke or his deputie or deputies for the time being, all and euery such statute & statutes as shalbe so knowledged to him or to his vse, whereby and to the intent that the said Clarke, his deputie or deputies may take and enter a true copy thereof, that then euery such statute marchant and of the staple not so entred, shal be voyd, frustrate, and of none effect, against al and euery such person and persons, and bodies politique and corporate, their heires, successours, executours, administrators and assignes onely, as shal after the knowledging of the saide statutes or any of them purchase for money or other good consideration the landes, tenements or hereditaments, which were liable to the same statute marchant, or of the Staple, or any part or parcell thereof, or any rent, lease or profite, of or out of the same. And if the said Clarke or his deputie or deputies for the time being, shall not vpon such shewing and deliuerie vnto him or them of any Statute marchant or of the Staple, enter or cause to be entred the same in his saide booke, within the saide time of fiue moneths, and also endorse vpon euery such statute so by him entred, the day & yere of his said entrie, with his or their owne name: that then euery such Clarke failing or defectiue in that behalfe, shal forfait and lose for euery Statute marchant and of the Staple so brought vnto him or them, and not entred & endorsed, or caused to be entred and endorsed as aforesaide, the summe of xx. pounde: The one moitie whereof to be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and the other

moytie

moytie to him or them that will sue for the same in any of the Queenes Courts of Recorde, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, wherein no essoyne, protection or wager of lawe shalbe allowed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that no Clerke of the saide Recognizances shall or may take for or in respect of any searche to be made, for or concerning any Statute merchant, or of the Staple, so to be entred as aforesayde, aboue ii. d. for one yeeres search, & so after the rate of two pence for euery yere, and not aboue, vpon paine to forfeite and lose to the partie or parties grieued thereby, twenty times as much as he shal take contrary to the true meaning of this Act, to be recouered in any of ẏ Queenes Maiesties Courts of Record, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, wherein no protection or wager of Law shalbe allowed: This Acte to continue for the space of ten yeeres, and from thenceforth vnto the ende of the Parliament then next following.

Prouided alwayes, that this Act nor any thing therein cõtained, shal extend or be construed to make good any purchase, graũt, lease, charge or profit, of, in, or out of any lãds, tenemẽts or hereditamẽts heretofore made voyd, defeated, or vndone by reason of any former conueyance, graũt or assurance, so as the partie or parties, or their heires or assignes, which haue so defeated or made voyde the same, were in actuall possession the first day of this present Parliament, of, or in the said lands, tenementes or hereditaments, whereof, or out of the which, any such purchase, graunt, lease, charge or profit was made.

Prouided that this Acte, nor any thing therein conteyned, shal extend in any sort to restraine or impaire the iurisdiction, power or authoritie of the Court of Starrechamber.

An Acte for the expedition of Justice in cases of Demurrors and pleadings.

Chapter v.

FOrasmuch as excessiue charges and expences, and great delay and hinderance of Justice hath growen in actiõs and suits betweene the Subiectes of this Realme, by reason that vpon some small mistaking or wante of forme in pleading, Judge=

Iudgementes are often reuerſed by writtes of errour, and often times vpon Demurrers in Law, giuen otherwiſe then the matter in Lawe, and very right of the cauſe doeth require, whereby the parties are conſtrained either vtterly to looſe their right, or els after long time and great trouble & expences to renewe againe their ſuites: For remedy thereof, Be it enacted by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lordes ſpirituall & temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, & by the authoritie of the ſame, that from henceforth after Demurrer ioyned and entred in any action or ſuite in any Court of Record within this Realme, the Iudges ſhall proceede and giue iudgement according as the very right of the cauſe and matter in Law ſhal appeare vnto them, without regarding any imperfection, defect or want of forme in any writte, retourne, plainte, declaratiõ, or other pleading, proceſſe, or courſe of proceeding whatſoeuer: Except thoſe only which the partie demurring ſhal ſpecially and particularly ſet downe and expreſſe together with his demurrer: And that no Iudgement to be giuen ſhalbe reuerſed by any writ of Error for any ſuch imperfection, defect or want of forme, as is aforeſaid, except ſuch onely as is before excepted.

And be it further enacted, that after demurrers ioyned and entred, the Court where the ſame ſhalbe, ſhal and may by vertue of this Acte, from time to time amende all and euery ſuch imperfections, defects and wantes of forme, as is before mentioned, other then thoſe only, which the partie demurring ſhall ſpecially and particularly expreſſe & ſet downe together with his Demurrer, as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this Acte, or any thing therein conteyned, ſhall not extend to any writte, declaration or ſuite of appeale of felony or murder, nor to any Indictment or preſentment of felony, murder, treaſon or other matter, nor to any Proceſſe vpon any of them, nor to any writte, byll, action or Information vpon any popular or penal Statute, any thing aforeſaid to the contrary notwithſtanding.

An

An Acte for returning of ſufficient Iurours, and for better expedition of trials.

Chapter vi.

Or the retourning of more able and more ſufficient Iurors for trials to bee hereafter had betweene partie and partie, and for reformation of abuſes in Shiriffes and other miniſters, who for rewarde often times doe ſpare at home the moſt able and ſufficient freeholders, and retourne the poorer & ſimpler ſort, leaſt able to diſcerne the cauſes in queſtion, and moſte vnable to beare the charges of apparance and attendances in ſuch caſes: Be it ordained and enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that in all caſes where any Iurours to be retourned for triall of any iſſue or iſſues, ioyned in any of the Queenes Maieſties courts of the Kings Bench, common pleas, and the Exchequer, or before Iuſtices of Aſſiſe by the lawes of this Realme nowe in force, ought to haue ſtate of freeholde in landes, tenements or hereditaments, of the cleare yeerely value of fourtie ſhillings, that in euery ſuch caſe, the Iurours that ſhall be retourned, from and after the ende of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall euery of them haue eſtate of freeholde, in landes, tenements, or hereditaments, to the cleere yeerely value of foure pounds at the leaſt, and that the writtes of Venire facias, which from and after the ende of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall bee awarded and directed for the impanelling of Iuries in the caſes aforeſayde, ſhall be in this forme, Regina &c. Precipimus &c. quod venire facias coram, &c. duodecim liberos & legales homines de vicineto de B. quorum quilibet habeat quatuor libras terræ, tenementorum vel reddituum per annum ad minus, per quos rei veritas melius ſciri poterit, & qui nec, &c. and ſo forth the reſidue of the ſayde writ

writ after the auncient forme: And that vpon euery such writ and writtes of Venire facias, the Sheriffe or other ministers, vnto whom the making of the panell shall appertaine, shall not returne in any such panell, any person, vnlesse he may dispend foure pounds by the yeere at the least, of freehold out of ancient demeine, within the Countie where the issue is to be tried, vpon paine to forfait for euery person being returned in any such panell, that cannot dispende foure pounds freehold, as is aforesaide, xx.s.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that vpon euery first writte of Habeas corpora, or Distringas, with a Nisi prius deliuered of Record to the Sheriffe or other minister or ministers, to whome the making of the retourne shal appertaine, shall from and after the twentieth day of May next ensuing, retourne in issues vpon euery person impanelled and returned vpon any such writte, at the least x.s. And at the seconde writte of Habeas corpora, or Distringas with a Nisi prius, vpon euery person impanelled and retourned vpon any such writte, xx. shillings at the least, and at the thirde writte of Habeas corpora, or Distringas with a Nisi prius, that shalbe further awarded vpon euery person impanelled and retourned vpon such writte, xxx.s. And vpon euery writte that shall be further awarded to trie any such yssues, to double the yssues last afore specified, vntill a full Jury be sworne, or the processe otherwise ceased or determined, vpon paine to forfaite for euery retourne of yssues contrary to the fourme aforesaid, v.li.

And be it further enacted, that if any Sherife, vndersherife, Bailife, or other minister, from and after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, doe retourne any person or persons to be summoned to appeare in any Jury, wherein he shal for default of his apparance lose or forfaite any yssues, where in trueth such person shall not be lawfully summoned, that the the same Sherife, Undersherife, Bailife or other minister, by whose default such person shall be retourned, summoned as aforesayd, shall forfeite, lose and pay vnto the sayde person and persons so retourned, double the value of ỳ issues by such Juror or Jurors lost or forfeited for his default of apparance.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any Sherife, vndersherife, Sherifes deputie, Sherife or vnder Sherifes clarke, or any Bailife of Fraunchise, shall at any time after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, receiue, take, or haue by himselfe, or by any other, any summe of money, rewarde, or any other profite directly, or indirectly, or

doe

doe take any promise, make any agreement or assent, to haue any summe of money, reward, or other profite, directly or indirectly, of any person or persons, for the sparing, not warning or not returning of any person to be sworne as a Juror, for the trial of any issue ioyned, or to be ioyned in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courts aforesaid, or before any Justices: That then euery shirife, vnder shirife, shirifes Deputie, shirife or vnder shirife his Clarke, or Bayliffe of Libertie or Franchise so offending, to forfeite for euery such offence the summe of v. li. The one moytie thereof to our Souueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, & the other moytie thereof to such person & persons as will sue for the same in any Court of Record, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, wherein no Essoyne, Protection or wager of lawe shalbe allowed to the Defendant.

And further be it ordeined & enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that from & after the end of this present session of Parliament, at or vpon the triall of any issue ioyned in any personal action, no further chalenge for ye hundred shalbe admitted, if two sufficient Hundreders do appeare at & vpon ye triall of such issue.

Prouided neuertheless, that all other chalenges principall or for other cause, shalbe admitted, allowed and tryed in such order and forme, as if this Acte had neuer bene had or made.

Prouided also that this Acte shall not extend to any Juries or Issues to be returned in any Citie or Towne Corporate, or other Towne or place priuileged to hold plea, or in the twelue shires of Wales, but that they shall & may be returned as heretofore they lawfully might haue bene, this Acte or any thing therein contained to ye contrary in any wise not withstanding.

An Act for the leuying of issues lost by Jurors.

Chap. vii.

Whereas there are within this Realme of England in sundry Counties of the same, diuers Freeholders of one name, and often and sundrie times some one or more of them beene returned and impanelled in Juries, for triall of matters betweene partie and partie: And if it happen any one of them so returned to make default or

29. Eliz. cap. 5. cest a fait a continuer tan del procheyn parliam

31. Eliz. c. 10. cest act fuit fait a continuer tanq al fine del procheyn parliament

35. Eli. c. 7. cest act une tanq al fine del procheyn parliament.

39. El. c. 18. confirme for ever.

lose issues, when the same are extreated to be leuied, the Bailife or other Collectors thereof, for lucre and gaine do demand and require the same of euery one within the said Countie that is of that name, and doe perswade euery person that is dwelling in that Countie and so named, that he is the partie that hath lost those Issues, and compell him to pay the same by the distresse of his or their goods and chattels, to their great molestation and trouble, and yet nevertheless many time doe deteyne and keepe all, or the more part of the Issues so collected, to their owne vse, in contempt of the Quernes Maiesties lawes, and to the great grieuance of her loving subiectes, and contrary to all equitie and good conscience.

For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that from and after fourtie dayes after the end of this Session of Parliament, no Shirife, Coroner or other person, to whom it shal appertaine to make returne of any writ, shall returne any Juror dwelling out of any Libertie, without the true addition of the place of his dwelling or abode at the time of the said returne, or within one yeere next before the making of any such returne, or some other addition by which the partie returned may bee knowen: nor any Juror within any libertie with other addition then such as shall bee deliuered to him by the Bailife of the said Libertie or his Deputie, certified vnder his or their hand: nor any Baylife of any Libertie, nor any his or their Deputie or Deputies, shal of himselfe returne any Juror, or deliuer to the Shirife, his vnder Shirife, Deputie or Deputies, the names of any persons to be returned vpon any Panel or Jurie, without the true addition certified vnder his or their hands to the Shirife, of the place of dwelling or abode of euery person so to bee returned at the time of the said returne, or within one yeere next before the said returne, or some other addition, by which the partie returned may be knowen: And that no extract of Issues against any Juror returned as aforesaid, be deliuered out, receiued or put in vre, without such addition as is put in the originall Panell or Tales wherein such Juror shalbe so returned: And that no vnder Shirife, Baylife or other Officer, or person whatsoeuer, shall collect, leuie or gather any Issues so extreated, of any other person or persons then of such person & persons as by vertue of the saide extreate is of right charged or chargeable with the payment of the saide Issues, vpon paine that euery Clerke that shal write or deliuer, or cause or procure any such extreate to be deliuered out, receiued or put in vre, and

euery

euery other perſon offending, contrary to the intent and meaning of this Acte, ſhall forfeite to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, fiue markes, and to the partie grieued, or which ſhal ſuſteine any loſſe thereby, the ſumme of fiue markes, of lawfull Engliſh money: All which forfeytures and penalties ſhall and may be recouered by action of debt, bill, plaint or information in any Court of Record, wherein no Eſſoine, Protection or Wager of lawe ſhalbe allowed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that Juſtices of Oyer and Terminer, within the Limites of their Commiſſion, Juſtices of Aſſiſes in their Circuites, and Juſtices of peace, aſwell within Liberties as without, within the Limites of their Commiſſion, ſhall by vertue of this preſent Acte, haue full power and authoritie to inquire, heare and determine all and euery offences aforeſaide committed, or to be commited within the ſeuerall Limites, Circuite or Precinct of their ſeuerall Commiſſion or Commiſſions, and to awarde foorth proceſſe of execution for the leuying of the ſaide forfeytures: This Acte to endure to the end of the next Parliament.

An Acte for redreſſe of *erronious Iudgements in the Court commonly* called, The Kings Benche.

Chap. viii.

FOR as much as erronious Iudgements giuen in the Court, called the Kinges Bench, are onely to be reformed by the high Court of Parliament, which Court of Parliament is not in theſe dayes ſo often holden as in auncient time it hath beene, neither yet (in reſpect of greater affaires of this Realme) ſuch erronious Iudgements can be well conſidered of and determined, during the time of the Parliament, whereby the ſubiects of this Realme are greatly hindered and delayed of

Iuſtice in ſuch caſes: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that where any Iudgement ſhall at any time hereafter be giuen in the ſaide Court of the Kings Bench in any ſute or action of debt, detinue, couenaunt, accompt, action vpon the caſe, ejection firme, or treſpaſſe, firſt commenced or to be firſt commenced there, other then ſuch only, where the Queenes Maieſtie ſhalbe partie: The partie Plaintiffe or Defendant, againſt whom any ſuch Iudgement ſhalbe giuen, may at his election ſue forth out of the Court of Chauncerie, a ſpeciall writ of Error, to be deuiſed in the ſaide Court of Chauncerie, directed to the chiefe Iuſtice of the ſaid Court of the Kings Bench for the time being, commanding him to cauſe the ſaide Record, and all things concerning the ſaid Iudgement, to be brought before the Iuſtices of the common Bench, and the Barons of Theſchequer, into Theſchequer chamber, there to be examined by the ſaid Iuſtices of the common Bench, and Barons aforeſaid, which ſaide Iuſtices of the common Bench, and ſuch Barons of Theſchequer as are of the degree of the Coyfe, or ſixe of them at the leaſt, by vertue of this preſent Acte, ſhall thereupon haue full power and authoritie to examine all ſuch Errors as ſhalbe aſſigned or found in or vpon any ſuch Iudgement, and thereupon to reuerſe or affirme ỳ ſaid Iudgement, as the lawe ſhall require, other then for Errors to be aſſigned or found for or concerning the iuriſdiction of the ſaide Court of Kings Bench, or for any want of forme in any writ, returne, plaint, bill, declaration, or other pleading, proceſſe, verdict or proceeding whatſoeuer: And that after that the ſaide Iudgement ſhalbe affirmed or reuerſed, the ſaide Record, and all things concerning the ſame, ſhalbe remoued and brought backe into the ſaid Court of the Kings Bench, that ſuch further proceeding may be thereupon, aſwell for execution as otherwiſe, as ſhall apperteyne.

And be it further enacted that ſuch Reuerſall or Affirmation of any ſuch former Iudgement, ſhall not be ſo finall, but that the partie who findeth him grieued therewith, ſhall and may ſue in the high Court of Parliament, for the further and due examination of the ſaide Iudgement, in ſuch ſort as is nowe vſed vpon Erronious Iudgements in the ſaide Court of Kings Bench.

An

An acte for reformation of errours in Fines ann Recoueries, in the xii. Shires of Wales, Towne and Countie of Hauerford West, with the Counties Palantine.

Chapter ix.

Wheras in the Parliament by prorogation holden at Westminster in the xxiii. yeere of her Maiesties raigne that nowe is, one good and beneficiall statute was made and ordeined for the appeasing of suites, the auoyding of false practises, deceites, deuices and misdemeanors, and for helping of negligences, and misprisions of Clarkes and officers dangerous to assurances of mens lands and hereditaments, entituled, An Acte for the reformation of errors in Fines and Recoueries: Forasmuch as the said statute, or sundry good and necessary clauses and partes thereof, doeth not extend to Fines and recoueries leuied, had & suffered in the xii. shires of Wales, that is to say, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Carmarthen, Pembroke, Cardigan, Mountgomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Carnarnon, Anglesey and Merionneth, the Towne and Countie of Hauerford West, & the Counties Palantines of Chester, Lancaster, and Duresme: Bee it therefore enacted by our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that euery writ of Couenant and other writ, whereupon any fine heretofore hath bene leuied, or hereafter shalbe leuied, the returne thereof, the writ of Dedimus potestatem made for the acknowledging of any of the same fines, the returne thereof, the concorde note, and foote of euery such fine, the Proclamations made thereupon, and the Kings finer, and also euery original

writ of Entree in the Poſt, or other writ whereupon any common Recouerie hath bene ſuffered, or hereafter ſhalbe ſuffered or paſſed, the writs of Summons ad warrantizandum, the Returnes of the ſaid Originals, and writs of Summons ad warrantizandum, and euery warrant of Attourney, had or to bee had, aſwell of euery demaundant and tenant, as vouchee extant and remayning, or that ſhalbe extant and in being in the Courtes of Aſſizes or great Seſſions within the ſaid xii. ſhires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford weſt, and Counties Palantines, or in the cuſtodie of the officers, to whom the charge of keeping thereof doeth apperteine, may vpon the requeſt or election of any perſon or perſons be inrolled in rolles of parchment, by ſuch perſons & for ſuch conſiderations as hereafter in this Act ſhalbe mentioned. And that the Inrollments of the ſame or any part thereof, ſhalbe of as good force and vaiditie in Lawe to all intentes, reſpects and purpoſes, for ſo much of any of them ſo enrolled, as the ſame being extant and remayning, were or ought by lawe to be.

Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no fine, Proclamations vpon fines, or common Recouerie heretofore had, leuied, ſuffered or paſſed, or hereafter to be had, leuied, ſuffered or paſſed, in any of the ſayde xii. ſhires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford weſt, or Counties Palantine ſhalbe reuerſed or reuerſable by any writ of Errour for falſe or incongrue latine, raſure, interlining, miſcontring of any warrant of Attourney, or of any Proclamation, miſreturning or not returning of the Shirifke, or other want of forme in wordes and not in matter of ſubſtance. Prouided alwayes that neither this Act nor any thing therein conteined, ſhalbarre or exclude any perſon or perſons from any writ of Errour, which ſhall be had, taken, or purſued within fiue yeeres next after the ende of this Seſſion of this preſent Parliamẽt, vpon any fine or Recouerie heretofore had or ſuffered in any of the Courtes aforeſaid: Nor from any writ of Errour, which ſhalbe had, taken or purſued vpõ any fine or Recouerie heretofore leuied, acknowledged or had in any of the Courts aforeſaid, within any of the ſaid xii. ſhires of Wales, or towne and Countie of Hauerforde weſt, which fine or Recouerie, or any part or parcell thereof, nowe is, or at any time before the firſt day of June, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God 1585. ſhalbe exemplifyed vnder the Judiciall ſeale of the ſaid Courtes, and by the ſuite of any perſon, that is or may be entituled to haue or ſue any writ of Errour vpon any the ſame fines or Recouries ſo heretofore

fore passed: Nor from any writ of Errour which shalbe had, taken or pursued, vpon any Fine or Recouerie heretofore leuied, knowledged or had in any of ẏ Courts aforesaid, within any of the said Counties Palantine, which Fine or Recouerie or any part or parcell thereof, now is, or at any time before the said first day of June, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God 1585. shalbe exemplified vnder ẏ seale of the same Countie Palantine, where the same Fine or Recouerie shalbe so leuied, knowledged or had, at or by the suite of any person ẏ is or may bee entitled to haue or sue any writ of Errour vpon ẏ same fine or Recouerie so heretofore passed: Nor to barre any Feme couerte, or any person within the age of xxi. yeeres, or any person that is non compos mentis, in prison or beyonde the Seas, of or from any writ of Errour to be had or prosecuted, for the reuersing of any Fine or Recouerie heretofore passed, leuied or suffered, in any of the saide xii. shires of Wales, towne & Countie of Hauerford west, or Counties Palantine, so that such Feme couerte or her heires wĩn seuen yeeres next after that she become sole, and such person within the age of xxi. yeeres, or his heires within seuen yeeres next after he shal come and be of full age of xxi. yeeres, and such person that is non compos mentis, within seuen yeeres next after he shall become of sanæ memoriæ, and in default thereof, the heires of such person that is non compos mentis within seuen yeeres next after the death of any such persõ being non compos mentis, And such person in prison or his heires, within seuẽ yeeres next after the same person shalbe at libertie, and such person beyonde the Seas or his heires, within seuen yeeres next after the returne of such person into this Realme of Englãd, or the death of the saide person, if he shal before his returne die in any forreine coũtrey, shal sue, take & prosecute their writs of Errour, as their causes shal seuerally require for reuersing of any of ẏ said Fines or recoueries heretofore passed, leuied or suffered.

Prouided alwayes and bee it further enacted by ẏ authoritie aforesaid, that if any person or persons shal within the time and yeeres aforesaid commense or sue his or their writs of Errour, for the reuersing of any of the said Fines or Recoueries heretofore passed, which sute shall fortune to abate by ẏ death of any of the parties to the same, that then it shall or may bee lawfull for his and their heires at any time within one yeere next after the saide seuen yeeres expired, to haue, sue and take their writ of Errour for the reuersing of euery such Fine and Recouerie, and if such heire be an infant within the age of xxi.

yeeres, then within one yeere next after the full age of such infant, any thing in this present Acte conteined to the contrary thereof in any wise not withstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery person that shal at any time hereafter take the knowledge of any fine, or warrant of Attorney, of any tenant or vowchee, for suffering any common Recouery to be lenied, knowledged, passed or had, within any of ỳ said xii. shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford West, or Counties Palantine, or shal certifie them or any of them, shall with the certificate of the concorde or warrant of Attourney, certifie also the day and yeere wherein the same was acknowledged: And that no person that taketh any such knowledge of any fine or warrant for any Recouerie, shalbe bound or by any meanes inforced to certifie any such knowledge or warrant, except it be within one yeere next after the said knowledge taken. And that no Clarke or officer in any of ỳ said xii. shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford West, or Counties Palātine, shall receiue any writ of Couenant, or writ of Entree, or any other writ, whereupon any Fine or commō Recouerie is hereafter to passe, vnlesse the day of the knowledge of the same fine & warrant shall appeare in or by such certificate, vpon paine that euery Clarke that shall receiue any such writ, shall forfeite for euery time that he shal so offend, the summe of fourtie shillings. And that no Attorneyment in or vpon any such fine, in any of the Courtes aforesaid, be entred vpon Record, except ỳ partie mentioned to attourne therein, first haue appeared in the Court in person or by Attourney, warranted by the handes of one of the Justices of the same Court, vpon a writ of Quid iuris clamat, quem redditum reddit, or per quæ seruitia, as the cause requireth. And that euery entry of Attourneyment hereafter to bee made in any of the Courtes aforesaide, wherein there shalbe no apparance as aforesaid, shalbe vtterly voyde and of none effect, without any writ of errour or other meanes to be vsed for auoyding thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that there shalbe for euer an Office for the Inrollments aforesaid in euery of the said xii. shires of Wales, towne & Countie of Hauerford West, & Counties Palantine, which shalbe and continue an office for euer, called the Office of the Inrollments of Fines & Recoueries, and that the Justices of the said twelue shires of Wales, Towne and Countie of Hauerford West, and Counties Palātine for ỳ time being, that is to wit, euery

of

of them within the limittes and Precincts of their ſeueral authorities and Commiſſions, ſhall haue and take the care and charge, of, and for the Inrolments aforeſaid, and ſhal haue and enioy the ſaid Office & the diſpoſition thereof, and carefully ſee and looke to the execution thereof, & in conſideration of their charges, paine, and trauaile therein, ſhall haue and take the ſummes of money hereafter following, and no more, that is to ſay, for the Inrolment and examination of euery fine and the partes thereof, v.s. and for the Inrolment and examination of euery Recouerie and the partes thereof, v.s. and for euery exemplification of the Inrolment of euery fine, and the partes thereof, iii.s.iiii.d. and for euery exemplification of the Inrolment of euery Recouerie, and the partes thereof, iii.s.iiii.d. and for the ſearch of the Rolles for one yeere iiii.d. and for the copie of one ſheete of paper, conteining fourteene lines iiii.d. and that the Juſtices of the ſaide Courtes of Aſſiſes, or great Seſſions for the time being within the ſaid twelue Shires of Wales, Towne and Countie of Hauerford weſt, and Counties palatine, or any one of them, within the ſeuerall limites and Precinctes of their ſaid ſeuerall Commiſſions, ſhall examine the Inrolment of euery ſuch Fine and Recouerie, and of the partes thereof, and after ſuch examination of the Inrolment of euery ſuch Fine and Recouerie, & of the partes thereof, ſhall immediatly write his name that ſo examineth with his owne hand, in the Rolle thereof, vpon paine that the ſaide Juſtices ſhall forfeite to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, the ſumme of fourtie ſhillings, for euery time that they or one of them ſhall make default of ſuch examination or writing of his or their name as is aforeſaide, and that it ſhall and may be lawfull for the ſaid Juſtices or any of them for the time being, to take order in all things that ſhalbe conuenient and needefull for the Inrolments aforeſaid, and vpon examination in the ſaide Courts, to aſſeſſe ſuch fine or amerciament vpon any Clerke, Shirife, Deputie, Attourney, or any other perſon for his and their miſpriſion, contempt, and negligence, for not doing or mildoing in any thing, of, in or concerning the ſaide Fines or Recoueries, or any part of them, or either of them, as by the ſaid Juſtices for the time being, or any one of them ſhalbe thought meete and conuenient: The ſaid fine and amerciament to be eſtreated amongſt other fines and amerciaments of that Court where ſuch offence or miſpriſion ſhall be committed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that the

nul tiel record. 8 Eliz. rot. 3.

the exemplification of any such Inrolment of any Fine or Recouerie, or of any part thereof, within any of the saide twelue Shires of Wales, or the saide Towne and Countie of Hauerforde west, vnder the Judiciall Seale of the saide Shire Towne, or Countie where such Fine or Recouerie was leuied, had, or passed, and the exemplification of any such Inrolment of any Fine or Recouerie, or of any part thereof, within any of the said Counties Palatine, vnder the Seale of that Countie Palatine where such Fine or Recouerie was leuied, had or passed, shall be of as good force and validitie in the lawe to all intents, respectes and purposes for such part and so much of any of them as shalbe so exemplifyed, as the very originall Recorde it selfe being extant and remaining were, or ought by lawe to be.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that it shalbe lawfull for the Justices Clerkes, authorized by their warrant in the saide seuerall Offices and places where the same Records or any of them doe or shall remaine, to write out, or enroll the same Records and euery part thereof, and that the saide Records, nor any of them for the writing out or making the Rolles thereof by the Clerks of the said Justices, shalbe brought or caried fourth of the saide Offices or places.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that none of the said Fines or Recoueries aforesaide heretofore leuied, passed or suffered, which shall be exemplified vnder any Judiciall Seale of any of the saide Shires of Wales, or Towne or Countie of Hauerford west, or vnder the Seale of any of the saide Counties Palatine, according to the forme of this Acte, shall after such exemplifications had, be in any wise amended.

Prouided alwayes, that this Acte or any thing therein conteined, shall not in any wise extend to ỹ preiudice of ỹ heires of Sir Edward Grey Knight, Lord Powys deceased, or of Sir Edward Herbert Knight, or his heires or assignes, Henry Vernon or John Vernon, Esquiers, or their heires or assignes, for, or concerning any Fine leuied, or Recouerie suffered, by, or against the saide Lorde Powys, of any Baronies, Honours, Mannours, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments in the Countie of Mountgomerie, or any exemplification thereof, or for or concerning any writ of Error, brought, or to be brought for the reuersing of any such Fine or Recouerie, but that they and euery of them, shal haue & enioy ỹ same right, title, benefite and

and advantage to all intents and purposes, as if this Act had never bene had or made.

And forasmuch as vpon great examination it appeareth, that diuers Fines and Recoueries haue bene heretofore leuied and suffered of diuers Castles, Mannors, Mesuages, Landes, Tenements, and Hereditaments, which sometime were the inheritance of George sometime Earle of Kent, great grandfather to Henry nowe Earle of Kent, in vse, possession, reuersion or remainder, whereunto the said nowe Earle of Kent pretendeth Title, in vse, possession, reuersion or remainder, which if they be erronious as is pretended, doe much varie from the generall cause and mischiefe for which this Statute meaneth to prouide: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that neyther this Statute, nor any thing therein conteined, shall extende to take away any writ of Error, whereunto any person or persons is nowe, or hereafter shall be lawfully intituled to haue for the reuersing of the sayd Fines and Recoueries or any of them heretofore leuied or suffered of any of the sayd Castles, Mannours, Mesuages, Landes, Tenements, or Hereditaments, which late were any part or parcell of the inheritance of the saide George sometime Earle of Kent, in vse, possession, reuersion or remainder, any thing in this Statute conteined to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

An act for the continuance of a former Statute, entituled, An acte to redresse disorders in common Informers, vpon penal statutes, made in the xviii. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne.

Chap. x.

Where in the Parliament holden at Westminster, the eight day of Februarie, in the xviii. yeere of the reigne of our most gracious Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, there was amongst others an Acte made, entituled, An Acte to redresse disorders in common Informers vpon penal

Lawes

[illegible] which Acte is to continue in force and effect, but vnto the end of this Session of this present Parliament: For as much as the sayde Acte is found by experience since the making of the same acte, to be very necessarie, beneficiall and expedient for the commonwealthe.

Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the same Acte above remembred, and all and every the branches, clauses and prouisions in the same contained, shall remaine, continue and bee from henceforth in full force and effect for euer.

An Act for the reuiuing, continuance, explanation, and perfecting of diuers Statues.

Chapter xi.

Here in the first Session of Parliament begunne in the Citie of London the thirde day of Nouember, in the xxi. yere of the raigne of our late soueraigne Lord of famous memorie King Henry the eight, and from thence adiourned and prorogued to the Pallace of Westminster, an Act or Statute was made, intituled, An Act for ye true making of Cables, Hallers, and Ropes: And where in the Parliament holden vpon prorogation at Westminster, the iiii. day of Februarie, in the xxiiii. yeere of the raigne of the sayd King, one other Acte was then & there made, intituled An Acte against killing of yong beastes, called weanlings: And where in the Session of a Parliament ended at Westminster the first day of Februarie, in the iiii. yeere of the raigne of our late soueraigne Lord King Edward the sixt, one Act was made concerning the buying and selling of Rother beastes and cattell: And also one other Acte was then and there likewise made, intituled, An Acte for the

21. H. 8 c. 12

24. H. 8 c. 9

4. E. 6 c. 19

ap: 5. cest act a continuer fine del prorogeni ment.

g. c. 10. Cest act ait a continuer tanq del prorogeni parlament.

cap: 7. cest act est tanq a fine del parliament

: 18. continued tyll ye ende parliament.

the buying and selling of Butter and Cheese: And where also in the Parliament begunne at Westminster, the xxiii. day of Januarie, in the first yere of ẏ reigne of the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, and there continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution thereof, one Act was then & there made, intituled, An Act for preseruation of Spawne & Frye of Fish: And where also in the first session of ẏ Parliament holden at Westminster the xii. day of Januarie, in the fifth yeere of her highnesse reigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled, An Act for the maintenance & encrease of tillage: And one other Act was then and there likewise made, intituled, An Acte for the auoyding of diuers forreine wares made by handicraftes men beyond the Seas: And one other Act for the punishment of such persons as should procure or commit any wilful periurie: And one other Acte was then and there made, intituled, An acte touching certaine politique constitutions, made for the maintenance of the Nauie: And where also in the last session of the Parliament holden by prorogation at Westminster the last day of September, in the viii. yeere of her Maiesties reigne, one Act was then & there made, intituled, An Acte for Bowyers & the prices of Bowes: And where also in the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the second day of April, in the thirteenth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, one Acte was then and there made, for the auoyding and abolishing of fained, couenous and fraudulent feoffements, gifts, graunts, alienations, bandes, suites, iudgements and executions, intituled, An Act against fraudulent deedes, giftes, graunts, alienations, &c. And where also in the saide Parliament begunne and holden at Westminster in ẏ said second day of April, there was also one other Acte & Statute made for the auoyding of some leases in certaine cases, to be made of Ecclesiasticall promotions with cure, intituled, An Act touching leases of benefices, and other Ecclesiasticall liuings with cure: And where also there was one other Acte and Statute made in the sayde Parliament begunne & holden at Westminster the said second day of April, in the said xiii. yeere, intituled, An Acte that Purueyours may take graine, corne or victuals within fiue miles of Cambridge and Oxeford in certaine cases: And also, one other Acte was then and there made, intituled, An Act against vsurie: And where in the Parliament holden at Westminster the eight day of May, in the xiiii. yeere of her Highnesse reigne, there was one other Acte made, intituled, An Acte for the continuation, explanation, perfiting and inlarging of di-

uers statutes: And where also in the first Session of the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the xii. day of Januarie, in the v. yere of her Highnesse raigne, and from thence continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution thereof, there was one other Acte made for the riuiuing of a Statute of secundo & tertio Philippi & Mariæ, for ỹ amending of highwaies: And where also in the first Session of the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the eight day of May, in the xiii. yeere of the Queenes Highnesse raigne that now is, and from thence continued by prorogation till the dissolution thereof, there was one other Acte made, intituled, An Acte for the punishment of Vagabondes, and for the relefe of the poore and impotent: And where in the Parliament holden at Westminster aforesayd, in the xviii. yeere of her Maiesties raigne, there was one other Act made, intituled, An Acte for the setting of the poore on woorke, and for the auoyding of ydlenesse: Forasmuch as all the same seuerall Actes and Statutes, and euery of them doe seeme good, beneficiall, and needeful to the weale and profite of this Realme, bee it therefore enacted by the Queenes most excellẽt Maiestie, with the assent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the foresayd Act made in the sayde xxi. yeere of king Henrie the eight, shall be from the feast of Pentecost next ensuing reuiued and stand in full strength and force. And that aswell the same statute, as all the residue of the foresayd seueral Statutes and Actes before recited, and euery of them, and al and euery article, clause and sentence in them and euery of them conteyned, and also all and euery the additions, alterations and explanations of the said Statutes, not heretofore or by any other Act in this present Sessiõ of Parliament repealed or altered, shall be continued and endure in ful force and effect during the time hereafter mentioned.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that from henceforth it shall and may bee lawfull to all and euery the Queenes Maiesties Subiectes, to bring into this Realme all and all maner of Pynnes made beyonde the Seas, any Acte or Statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided also, & bee it likewise enacted, that so much & such part & partes of the Statute only made in the sayd fifth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that nowe is, intituled, An Acte touching certaine politique constitutions made for the mainte-

maintenance of the Nauie, as concerne the eating of fish or restrayne the eating of flesh, or prohibiting the suffering of any flesh to bee eaten vpon any Wednesday, not being before the making of the sayd Statute by the Lawes of this Realme vsed as a fish day, and euery matter, clause, article and penaltie in the sayde Statute conteined, concerning the same, shall so farre forth only as they concerne the same, from henceforth be repealed, ceasse and be vtterly voyde, any thing in the sayd statute contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

And for the better incouragement of Fishermen to go to the Seas, and to bestowe their time and trauayle in fishing, be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that from henceforth it shall and may bee lawfull, to and for euery the Queenes Highnesse Subiects, to vtter & sell all maner of Sea fish, vpon any flesh day in the weeke, other then y Sundayes, in euery Citie, Borough, Towne corporate or market Towne whatsoeuer within this Realme, any Priuiledge, Charter or preseription to the contrary notwithstanding.

And to the intent that the Fridayes, Saterdayes & dayes appointed by former Lawes to be fish daies, may the better be obserued for the vtterance and expense of fish, & for the sparing of flesh: Be it enacted, that from the feast of Pentecost next ensuing, no Inholder, Tauernet, Alehouse keeper, common Victteler, common Cooke or cõmon Table keeper, shal vtter or put to sale, or cause to be vttered or put to sale vpon any the sayde dayes not being Christmas day, or vpon any day in the time of Lent, any kinde of flesh victuals, (except it be to such person and persons resorting to his or their sayde house or houses, as haue or shall haue lawfull licence to eate the same) according to the tenor and true meaning of the sayde Statute made in the sayde fifth yeere of the raygne of the Queenes Highnesse that now is, vpon paine of forfaiture of fiue pounds, and shall also suffer ten dayes imprisonment without bayle, mainprise, or remouer for euery time so offending: one thirde part thereof to be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, one other thirde part thereof to the Lord or Lords of the Leete for the time being where such offence shall be committed, and the other thirde part thereof, to him or them that will sue for the same in any her Maiesties courts of Record, by action of debt, bill, playnt or information, in which no Essoyne, protection or wager of Lawe shall be allowed, and the sayd offence and offences, by vertue of this Statute shall be inquired of, heard, & determined, in maner & forme as is expressed for the offences

conteined in the said Statute, made in the said fift yere of her Maiesties saide reigne: Hauing alwayes vnto the Cinque Portes, and to the Towne of great Yarmouth, all such lawfull liberties as they nowe haue by reason of any former Acte of Parliament or Charter touching the free Fayre yeerely to be holden at the said Towne of great Yarmouth.

Prouided alwayes, that no person or persons shall be sued, vexed or troubled for any offence or offences contrary to the Statute or Statutes now continued for and concerning tillage, vnlesse the information, action or suite be or shall bee brought for the punishment of such offence or offences within two yeres next after the fute or action, or title of action or fute, shalbe deuolued or accrued to the person or persons that shall so sue or informe against the offender or offenders: And that euery information vpon any the saide Statutes of Tillage to be exhibited for the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors onely, shalbe brought within fiue yeeres after the action or information acrue to her Highnesse, her heires or successors. This Acte to continue till the ende of the next Parliament now next insuing.

An acte for the swearing of vnder Sheriffes, and other vnder Officers and ministers.

Chapter xii.

FOrasmuch as grieuous complaints are many times made of the misdemeanour & euill behauiour of Undersheriffes, who often times hauing to them committed by the high Sheriffe, the whole or part of the exercising and executing of the office of the high Sheriffe, and not taking any corporall othe as the high Sheriffe doeth, for the executing and discharging of the same office, doe therefore dayly and most iniuriously through corruption and affection impanell Iurours for the Queenes Maiestie, and betwixt partie and partie, to the great losse,

losse, damage and hinderance of diuers her Maiesties louing subiects of this Realme: For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this Parliament, that all and euery person & persons, that from and after the last day of the Session of this present Parliament, shall be admitted to, or take vpon him the executing of the office of an vnder Sheriffe, in any Shire or Countie within this Realme of England, before hee entermeddle with the vse or exercise of the saide office, shall receiue and take a corporall Othe vpon the holy Euangelistes, before the Justices of Assise, or one of them of the same circuite wherein that Countie is whereof he shall bee vnder Sheriffe, or before the Custos Rotulorum, or two Justices of the Peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum of the saide Countie whereof he shalbe vnder Sheriffe as aforesaid, for, and concerning the Supremacie, in such maner and fourme as that Othe is expressed and declared in one Acte of Parliament made and ordained in the first yere of the raigne of our saide Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie, together with which Othe hee shall in like sort before the same person or persons, receiue and take one other corporall Othe, as followeth, (that is to say:) I A.B. shall not vse or exercise the Office of vnder Sheriffe corruptly, during the time that I shall remaine therein, neither shall or will accept, receiue or take by any colour, meanes or deuice whatsoeuer, or consent to the taking of any maner of Fee or reward, of any person or persons, for the impanelling or returning of any Inquest, Jurie or Tales in any court of Record for the Queene, or betwixt partie and partie, aboue two shillings, or the value thereof, or such Fees as are allowed and appointed for the same, by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme: But will according to my power truely and indifferently with conuenient speede impanell all Jurours, and returne all such writte or writtes touching the same, as shall appertaine to be done by my duetie or office, during the time that I shall remaine in the saide Office, So helpe mee God. And likewise be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that this Act shall be a sufficient warrant to the persons appointed by this Act, to minister the Othe aforesaide, for the ministring thereof accordingly.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that euery vnder Sheriffe that is already chosē and appointed for the executing of the said office of vnder Sheriffe for the yere or time begun, of, or vpō the last change of Sheriffes, shall within fortie dayes next ensuing ỹ Session of this present Parlia-

ment, receiue and take the Othes mentioned in this Acte, be-
fore such person or persons, as by this Acte is or are limitted
and appointed to minister the same.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that
euery Bailiffe of Franchies, Deputie & Clarke of euery She-
riffe and vnder Sheriffe, and euery other person and persons,
which after fourtie daies after the end of this Session of Par-
liament, shall haue authoritie or take vpon him to empanell or
returne any Inquest, Jurie, or Tales, or to entermeddle with
execution of Process in any Court of Record, shall before he or
they intermeddle with any further execution thereof, receiue
and take the Othes aforesaide corporally, before the person or
persons appointed by this Acte to minister the same, or before
the head Officer of the place, if it be a Towne corporate, chan-
ging onely the words (the office of vnder Sheriffe) contained
in the Othe expressed in this Act, to such words as are conue-
nient for the Deputation, Office or place, in which the partie
which taketh the Othe, is to be exercised in. And if any ỹ saide
persons, limitted to take the Othe aforesaid, do take vpon him
to impanell or returne any Inquest, Jurie or Tales, or to in-
termeddle with the execution of process, not hauing before ta-
ken the Othes aforesaid, that then euery such person shall lose
& forfaite the summe of xl. pounds of currant English money, ỹ
one moytie to be to ỹ vse of our Soueraigne Lady ỹ Queene,
the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if
any vnder Sherife, or other person mentioned in this Acte, or
any of them, at any time & times, from and after fourtie dayes
next ensuing the last day of this present Session of Parlia-
ment, shall doe, or commit any Acte or Actes, contrary to the
Othes aforesaid, or eyther of them, or contrary to the true en-
tent and meaning of this Acte, that then euery such person so
offending, shall forfaite and lose for eucry such offence to the
partie or parties grieued, his or their treble dammages. All
which seuerall forfaitures before mentioned, shall or may by
the authoritie of this present Act be recouered, had, and leuied
by action of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Information in any of the
Queenes Maiesties courtes of Recorde, in which Actions,
Suits, Plaints or Informations, no wager of lawe, Essoyne
or Protection shall be allowed.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforesaide, that the
Justices of Assise, and Justices of Peace in their open Ses-
sions, shall haue full power within the limites of their autho-
ritie,

ritie, to heare and determine the defaultes done contratie to this Acte, as wel by presentment and informacion, as inditement: And vpon conuiction of the offendours, to awarde execution for the leuie of the forfaitures aforesaide, by fieri facias, or by attachement, Capias, or Exigendum.

An act for the following of Huie and Crie.

+ Chapter xiii. +

WHereas by two auncient statutes, the one made in the Parliament holden at Winchester, in the thirteenth yere of the reigne of king Edward the first, & the other in the eight & twentie yeere of the reigne of king Edwarde the thirde, it was for the better repressing of Robberies and Felonies (amongst other thinges) enacted to this effect, That if the Countrey doe not aunswere for the bodies of such malefactors, that then the paine should be such, that is to wit, that the people dwelling in the Countrey, shall be answerable for the robberies done, & the damages: so that the whole hundred where the robbery shalbe done, with the Frãchises which are within the precinct of the same Hundred, shal answere the robberies done. And if the robberie chance to be done in the diuision of two Hundreds, that then both the Hundreds together, with the Franchises within the precinct of them, shalbe answerable, as in the said two seuerall Statutes it doeth more at large appeare. For as much as the saide partes of the saide seuerall Statutes being of late daies more commonly put in execution then heretofore they haue beene, are founde by experience to be very hard and extreeme to many of the Queenes Maiesties good subiectes, because by the same Statutes they do remaine charged with the penalties therin contained, notwithstanding their vnhabilitie to satisfie the same, & though they doe as muche as in reason might bee required in pursuing such malefactours and offendours, whereby both large scope of negligence is giuen to the inhabitauntes and resiauntes in other Hundreds and Counties, not to prosecute the Huie and Crie made, followed and brought vnto them, by reason they are not chargeable for any portion of the goods robbed,

noꝛ with any dammages in that behalfe giuen, and alſo great incouragement and emboldning is likewiſe giuen vnto the offenders to commit dayly moꝛe felonies & robberies, as ſeeing it in maner impoſſible foꝛ the inhabitants & reſiants of the ſaid Hundꝛed and Fraunches wherein the robberie is committed, to appꝛehende them without the ayde of the other Hundꝛeds and Counties adioyning, and foꝛ that alſo the partie robbed hauing remedy by the afoꝛeſaide Statutes foꝛ the recouering of his goods robbed, and dammages againſt the Inhabitãtes and reſiants of the Hundꝛed wherein the robbery was committed, is many times negligent & careleſs in pꝛoſecuting and purſuing the ſaid malefactoꝛs & offenders: Our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, not willing therefoꝛe that her people ſhoulde be impoueriſhed by any ſuch paine oꝛ penaltie, which ſhould be hard oꝛ grieuous to them, and hauing ſpecial regard to abate the power of Felons, and to repꝛeſſe felonies, doeth foꝛ remedy hereof, with the conſent of the Loꝛds Spirituall and Tempoꝛal, & of the Commõs in this pꝛeſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoꝛity of the ſame Parliament, eſtabliſh and enact, that the inhabitants and reſiants of euery oꝛ any ſuch Hundꝛed, (with the Franchiſes within the pꝛecinct thereof) wherein negligence, fault oꝛ defect of purſuite, and freſh ſuite, after Huy and crie made, ſhall happen to bee, from and after fourtie daies nexte after the ende of this pꝛeſent Seſſion of Parliamẽt, ſhall anſwere and ſatiſfie the one moitie oꝛ halfe of al and euery ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money and damages, as ſhall by foꝛce oꝛ vertue of the ſaid Statutes oꝛ either of them bee recouered oꝛ had, againſt oꝛ of the ſaide hundꝛed, with the Franchiſes therein, in which any robberie oꝛ felonie ſhall at any time hereafter bee committed oꝛ done. And that the ſame moytie ſhal and may be recouered by actiõ of debt, bill, plaint oꝛ infoꝛmation in any of the Queenes Maieſties Courts of recoꝛd at Weſtminſter, by and in the name of the Clarke of the Peace foꝛ the time being, of oꝛ in euery ſuch Countie within this Realme, where any ſuch robberie & recouerie by the partie oꝛ parties robbed ſhalbee, without naming the Chriſtian name oꝛ ſurname of the ſaide Clarke of the Peace, which moytie ſo recouered, ſhalbe to the onely vſe and behoofe of the inhabitants of the ſaid hundꝛed where any ſuch robbery oꝛ felonie ſhall be committed oꝛ done.

And be it further enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaide, that if any Clarke of the Peace, of oꝛ in any Countie within this Realme, ſhall at any time hereafter commence oꝛ pꝛeferre any

ſuch

such Suite, Action, or Information, & shall after the same so sued, commenced or preferred, happen to die, or to be removed out of his Office before recouery and execution had: that yet no such Action, Suite, Bill, Plaint or Information, sued, cõmenced or preferred, shall by such displacing or death, be abated, discontinued or ended, but that it shall and may bee lawfull, to and for the Clarke of the Peace next succeeding in the saide Countie, to prosecute, pursue and followe all and euerie such Action, Bill, Plaint, Suite and Informatiõ, for the causes aforesaide, so hanging and depending in such maner and forme, and to all intentes and purposes, as that Clarke of Peace might haue done, which first commenced or preferred the saide Suite, Bill, Plaint or Information. And although the whole Hundred, where such robberies and fellonies are committed with the liberties within the precinct thereof, are by the saide two former Statutes charged with the answering to the partie robbed, his damages: yet neuertheless the recouerie and execution, by and for the partie or parties robbed, is had against one or a very fewe persons of the said inhabitantes, and hee and they so charged, haue not heretofore by Lawe had any meane or way to haue any contribution, of or from the residue of the saide Hundred, where the saide robbery is committed, to the great impouerishment of them against whom such recouerie or execution is had.

For remedie whereof, Be it enacted by the authority aforesayd, that after execution of Damages by the partie or parties so robbed had, it shall & may be lawfull (vpon complaint made by the partie or parties so charged) to and for two Justices of the Peace, (whereof one to be of the Quorum,) of the same Countie, inhabiting within the saide Hundred, or neere vnto the same where any such execution shall be had, to assesse, and taxe ratably and proportionably, according to their discretions al and euery the Townes, Parishes, Villages and Hamlets, aswel of the saide Hundred where any such robbery shall be committed, as of the Liberties within the said Hundred, to and towardes an equall contribution to be had and made for the releife of the saide Inhabitant or Inhabitantes, against whom the partie or parties robbed before that time had his or their execution: And that after such taxation made, the Cõstables, Constable, Hedboroughes or Hedborough of euerie such Towne, Parish, Village and Hamlet, shall by vertue of this present Acte haue full power and authoritie within their seuerall Limittes, ratably and proportionably to taxe and assesse

selle according to their abilities, euery Inhabitant and dweller in euery such Towne, Parish, Village and Hamlet, for and towardes the paiment of such taration & assessement as shalbe so made, vpon euery such Towne, Parish, Village & Hamlet as aforesaid, by the said Justices. And that if any Inhabitant of any such Towne, Parish, Village or Hamlet, shal obstinately refuse & deny to pay the saide taration & assessment, so by the said Cōstables, Cōstable, Hedboroughs or Hedborough tared and assessed, that then it shal and may be lawfull to and for the said Constables and Hedboroughs, and euery of them within their seuerall limites & iurisdictions, to distreine all and euery person and persons so refusing & denying by his & their goods and chattels, and the same distresse to sell, & the money thereof comming to retaine to the vse aforesaide. And if the goods or chattels so distrayned and solde, shalbe of more value then the said Taration shal come vnto, that then the residue of the said money ouer and aboue the said Taration, shalbe deliuered vnto the said person or persons so distrained.

And be it further enacted, that all & euery the saide Constables & Hedboroughs, after that they haue within their seuerall limits & iurisdictions leuied & collected their saide Rates & summes of money so taxed, shal within ten dayes after such Collectiō pay & deliuer the same ouer vnto the said Justices of Peace, or one of them, to the vse and behoofe of the said Inhabitant or Inhabitants, for whome such Rate, Taration and Assessement shall be had or made as aforesaid: which money so payed, shal by the Justices or Justice so receiuing the same, be deliuered ouer (vpon request made) vnto the said Inhabitant or Inhabitants, to whose vse the same was collected.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that ỹ like Taration, Assessement, leuying by distresse and paiment, as aforesaid, shalbe had & done within euery Hundred where default or negligence of pursuite & fresh suite shalbe, for and to the benefite of all and euery Inhabitant and Inhabitantes of the same Hundred, where such default shalbe, that shall at any time hereafter by vertue of this present Acte, haue any damages or money leuyed of them, for or to the payment of the one moytie, or halfe of the money recouered against the said Hundred, where any robbery shalbe hereafter committed.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that where any robbery is, or shall be hereafter committed by two, or a greater nomber of malefactours, and that it happen any one of the said offenders to be apprehended

by

by purſuite to be made accoꝛding to the ſaid foꝛmer mentioned Lawes and Statutes, oꝛ accoꝛding to this preſent Acte, that then and in ſuch caſe, no Hundꝛed oꝛ Franchiſe ſhall in any wiſe incurre, oꝛ fall into the penaltie, loſſe oꝛ foꝛfaiture mentioned either in this preſent Act, oꝛ in any the ſaide foꝛmer Statutes, although the reſidue of the ſaid malefactours ſhall happen to eſcape, and not to be apprehended: any thing in this Statute, oꝛ in the ſaide foꝛmer Statutes to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Pꝛouided alſo, that no perſon oꝛ perſons hereafter robbed, ſhall take any benefite by vertue of any the ſaide foꝛmer Statutes, to charge any hundꝛed where any ſuch robbery ſhall be committed, except he oꝛ they ſo robbed, ſhall commence his oꝛ their ſute oꝛ action within one yeere next after ſuch robbery ſo to be committed. + 7

And be it further enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaide, that no Hue oꝛ crie, oꝛ purſuite hereafter to be done oꝛ made by the countrey oꝛ inhabitantes of any Hundꝛed, ſhalbe allowed and taken to be a lawfull Hue and Crie, oꝛ purſuite, vpon oꝛ after any the ſaide Fellons oꝛ Offenders, except the ſame Hue and Crie and purſuite be done and made by hoꝛſemen and footmē, any vſage oꝛ cuſtome to the contrary notwithſtanding. 8.

And be it further alſo enacted by the authoꝛitie of this preſent Parliamēt, that no perſon oꝛ perſons that ſhall hereafter happen to be robbed, ſhall haue oꝛ maintaine any action, oꝛ take any benefite by vertue of the ſaide two mentioned Statutes, oꝛ either of them, except the ſaide perſon and perſons ſo robbed, ſhall with as much conuenient ſpeede as may be, giue notice and intelligence of the ſaide fellonie oꝛ robbery ſo committed, vnto ſome of the inhabitāts of ſome Towne, Village, oꝛ Hamlet neere vnto the place where any ſuch robberie ſhall be committed, noꝛ ſhall bꝛing oꝛ haue any action, vpon oꝛ by vertue of any the Statutes afoꝛeſaide, except he oꝛ they ſhall firſt within xx. dayes next befoꝛe ſuch Action to be bꝛought, be examined vpon his oꝛ their coꝛpoꝛall Othe to bee taken befoꝛe ſome one Juſtice of the peace of the Countie where the robberie was cōmitted, inhabiting within the ſaide hundꝛed where the robberie was committed, oꝛ neere vnto the ſame, whether he oꝛ they doe know the parties that committed the ſaide robberie, oꝛ any of them. And if vpon ſuch examination it be confeſſed, that hee oꝛ they doe know the parties that committed the ſaide robberie, oꝛ any of them, that then hee oꝛ they ſo confeſſing, ſhal befoꝛe the ſaide Action be commenced oꝛ bꝛought, + 9 + + +

enter

enter into sufficient bond by recognisance before the saide Iustice, before whom the said examination is had effectually, to prosecute the same person & persons so knowen to haue committed the said robberie, by inditement or otherwise, according to the due course of the lawes of this Realme.

An Act for the reuiuing of a former Statute for the true making of Mault.

Chapter xiiii.

WHereas in the Parliamēt holdē at Westminster vpon Prorogatiō the fourth day of Nouember, in the seconde yeere of the reigne of the late king of most famous memorie king Edward the first, most deare brother to our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie that now is, there was amongst other thinges one good and necessarie Acte of Parliament made and established, intituled, An Acte for the true making of Mault: Which saide Statute was after discōtinued, and so resteth and remaineth as yet, albeit in trueth, during the continuance thereof, the same did much good to the common wealth, and so would it doe stil, if the same might be reuiued and stand in force as heretofore it hath done. In consideration whereof, may it please her highnesse, with the consent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that it may be enacted, that the saide former Act and Statute aboue mentioned, and euery branch, article, and prouiso therein conteined, shall be reuiued, and from henceforth continue, stand and endure in force and strength, to all intentes, constructions and purposes, and shalbe obserued and kept in all thinges according to the tenor, effect, and true meaning of the same. This Acte to continue for the time of three yeeres now next following, after the end of this present Session of Parliament: and after the end of the saide three yeeres, then to the ende of the Parliament then next after following.

An

An act for the bringing in of Staple fiſh and Herrings into this Realme.

Chap. xv.

WHereas diuers Townes ſituate vpon the Sea coaſts in ſ Counties of Norfolke & Suffolke, being Townes maintained by fiſhing, and haue tranſported & brought very many Herrings and much fiſhe to the Citie of Yorke, to Boſton, Grimelbie and Kingeſton vpon Hull, and diuers other Townes vpon the North coaſt of this Realme, wherby the North countrey hath bene well ſerued and at reaſonable prices, till of late time that the ſaid coaſtmen of Suffolke and Norffolke and others were ſet at libertie to tranſporte their Herrings to what Realme or Kingdome they would, to ſell at their pleaſure without Subſidie or cuſtome paying to your Maieſtie, ſo that whereas they did yeerely bring to the Countie of Yorke and the ſaide Citie of Yorke, to Boſton, Grimelbie and Kingeſton vpon Hull, not leſſe then a thouſande laſtes of white and redde Herrings, with great quantitie of ſalt fiſh, beſides great quantitie of fiſh and Herrings they brought to diuers Townes of the North coaſt, wherewith Norkeſhire, Lyncolneſhiere, Nottinghamſhire, Derbieſhiere, Cheſhiere, Lancaſhire, Cumberlande, Weſtmerlande, Northumberlande, and Biſhoprike of Durham were well ſerued with Herrings and Staple fiſh and at reaſonable prices, and now they bring none or a fewe, ſo that Herrings and Staple fiſh is brought and growen to exceſſiue prices, and wilbe greater, for that the ſaid coaſtmen doe ſhippe their redde Herrings to Sealand, and both redde and white Herrings for Roane, Nantes, Rochel, Burdeaulx and other places in the Realme of Fraunce, and beſides their tranſporting

ting or shipping, a great number is shipped and transported by the merchants for Portingale, and within the Straites of Marocko for Italie, so that ỳ North partes of this Realme being farre from the Sea haue great scarcitie of Fish & Herrings, and shall haue greater, vnlesse some present remedie bee had for the same: Therefore may it please your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and commons of this present Parliament, that it may be lawfull for any of your Maiesties subiectes of this Realme, for seruing of the saide Counties and North partes, to bring into this Realme from the partes beyonde the Seas, in English Shippes or Crayers being sayled by English Mariners with cresse sailes, Herrings, Staple fish and Ling fish, paying your Maiestie Custome or Subsidie for the same Herrings, and Staple fish and Ling fish, to the Citie of Yorke, the Townes of Boston, Grimesbie, Kingeston vpon Hull, Newe Castle, Scarborough, or to any Towne or Creeke in ỳ North parts, so as none of the saide Fish bee shipped from any those North partes into any place of Englande South or Southwest from Boston, any Acte, Statute or Prouiso in any Acte heretofore made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes, that this Acte nor any thing herein conteined shall continue and bee in force for any longer time, then for fiue yeeres nowe next following, and so from thencefoorth vnto the ende of the next Parliament from thence then next following.

Prouided alwayes, that this statute nor any thing therein conteined, shall be preiudiciall or in any maner of wise hurtfull vnto the Towne of Barwicke vpon Tweede, nor to the Burgesses of the same Towne, nor to any of them, or to their heires or successors, but that they may lawfully vse, haue, enioy and occupie all and singular such franchises, liberties, vsages and customes as at any time heretofore they haue or might haue done, in such maner and form as if this statute had neuer bene had or made, any thing in the same Statute conteined to the contrary notwithstanding.

An

An acte touching Artificers vsing the cutting of Leather.

Chapter xvi.

WHereas in the Parliament holden and kept at Westminster the xii. day of Januarie in the fifth yere of the reigne of the Quenes most excellent Maiestie, amongst other thinges it was then enacted, that no person or persons should or might after the feast of Pentecost then next to come, buy, bargaine, bespeake or take promise to haue any tanned leather not wrought and conuerted into made wares, but onely such person and persons as woulde and shoulde worke and conuert the same Leather into made wares, vpon paine of forfaiture of the sayde Leather so bought, or the value thereof. Sithence the making of which saide Acte, diuers Curriers and other persons, perceiuing that by the saide Statute there is no sufficient meanes prouided for the restraint and punishment of such persons as shall sel any Leather vnwrought and not conuerted into made wares, but the buyers onely, haue gotten, and by sundrie secret fraudulent compactes, shifts and practizes for their priuate lucre and vnlawfull gaine, do daily get into their handes great quantities of Leather, and the same doe sell againe vnwrought and not conuerted into any made wares, at very excessiue prices, to the vtter defrauding of the true intent and meaning of the saide Statute: For reformation whereof, and to the ende the true intent of the saide Statute may be put in due execution to the benefit of the Common wealth of this Realme, Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that from and after the feast of Pentecost, commonly called Whitsunday next ensuing, it shall not be lawfull to or for any Currier or Curriers, or any other person or persons whatsoeuer within this realme of England by any wayes, meanes, shiftes, practise or deuise whatsoeuer,

euer, to bargaine, sell, exchange, or put away any tanned Leather vnwrought, and not cut and conuerted into some kinde of made wares nowe vsed, or which hereafter shalbe vsed within this Realme, vpon paine of forfaiture of double the value of the said Leather, Any former Lawe, Statute or other thing to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding: The one moity of which forfaiture shalbe to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same, by bil, plaint or information: In which no Essoine, wager of Lawe, nor protection shalbe allowed.

Prouided alwayes that it shall and may bee lawfull to and for all and euery person or persons whatsoeuer, vsing, occupying or exercising the trade of tanning of Leather, or to the executors or administratours of euery or any such persons, to bargaine, sell, and put away such Leather, as shall be by them or any of them tanned in such sort, maner & forme, as they might haue done before the making of this act, Any thing herein cõteined to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided also and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that it shall be lawfull to all and euery person and persons to whome any Leather by force of any former Lawe or Statute shalbe forfaited, and to all other person and persons to whose hande any tanned Leather shall come, as Executor, or Administrator to any artificer vsing to worke Leather into wrought wares, or by bequest from such artificer, to bargaine, sell, & put away such tanned Leather as shall come vnto them or any of them by any the meanes aforesaide, to any artificer vsing to conuert tanned Leather into wrought wares. And likewise to all artificers vsing to conuert tanned Leather into wrought wares; which shall buy any tanned Leather to the intent to worke the same into wares, to sell and put away the wombes, shedes, and neckes which they cannot occupie about their workes: This Acte or any other Acte or Statute to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. This Acte to continue for the space of fiue yeeres next after this present Session of Parliament, and from thence to the end of the Parliament then next following.

An

An Acte touching the breadth of white wollen Clothes made in the Counties of Somerset, Wiltesh, Glouc. and Oxon. &c.

Chap. xvii.

Whereas in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the fifth and sixth yeeres of the reigne of our late Soueraigne Lord King Edward the sixt, one Statute was made, intituled, An Acte for the true making of wollen Cloth: whereby (amongst other things) it was enacted, that al Whites and Reddes, which after the feast of saint Michael Tharchangell then next comming, should be made in the Shires or Counties of Wiltshire, Gloucester, and Sommerset, or any of them, or els where of like making, and all other Whites which should be made in any other partes of this Realme of England, and not before in the same Statute remembred, should conteine in length being through wet betweene fire and eight and twentie yardes, and should be seuen quarters of the yard in breadth within the lists at the least, and listed according to the ancient custome, and being well scowred, thicked, milled, & fully dried, should weigh euery peece lxiiii. li. being white, and lx. li. being coloured at the least, as by the said Act among diuers clauses, articles, and prouisions conteined in the same, more plainely is expressed, And whereas also in ye Parliament holden at Westminster in the fourth and fifth yeeres of the reignes of our late Soueraigne Lord and Lady King Philip & Queene Marie, one other statute was made, intituled, An Acte touching the making of wollen clothes, whereby also (amongst other things) it was ordeined, established, enacted and prouided, that euery White cloth which should be made in the Counties of Wiltshire, Gloucester, and Sommerset, or any of them, or

els where of like making appointed by the saide Acte made in the saide fifth & sixth yeeres of King Edward the sixt, to weigh lxiiii.li. should weigh being well scowred, thicked, milled, and fully dried lxi.li. at the least, with a prouision in the same last recited Act conteined, that no person or persons should incurre the danger, penaltie or forfeiture limitted and appointed for any offence in the sayd former recited Act, which was mitigated or otherwise appointed by the said Act, made in the fourth and fifth yeeres of king Philip and Queene Mary, as by the same Acte made in the fourth and fifth yeeres of king Philip and Queene Mary, amongst diuers clauses, articles, and prouisoes therein conteined, more plainely is expressed. Sithence the making of which sayde seuerall Statutes, although the makers of the said clothes haue endeuoured themselues according to their best skill and industrie to performe and fulfill the saide recited Statutes in euery of their clothes, as much as in them did lye, as touching the breadth of Clothes, and to that ende and purpose haue allowed and doe allowe so much yarne and stuffe to euery such Cloth as might sufficiently serue to make all the saide Clothes full out in length and breadth, according to the saide former Statute made in the fifth & sixth yeeres of King Edward the sixt, and in weight according to the sayd branch of the sayde Statute, made in the fourth & fifth yeeres of the reignes of the late king Philip and Queene Mary: yet notwithstanding many times by reason of the diuers natures in the wools, and by the great diuersities in the spinning, carding and milling, many of the sayde Clothes made within the sayd Counties of Wiltshire, Gloucester, Sommerset, and Oxon, and else where of like making, doe not containe full seuen quarters in breadth, according to the sayde Statute made in the fifth & sixth yeeres of King Edward the sixt, & yet doe hold their full weight or more according to the former statute made in the time of the said king Philip and Queene Mary, and no default touching the breadth can iustly bee imputed to the maker thereof, for that the sayde Clothmakers (as experience daily sheweth) can not obserue the sayde former Statutes in all the sayd Clothes as touching the breadth, although they endeuour themselues neuer so much thereunto, which Clothes not conteining their full assise in breadth, as is aforesayde, are many times taken and sized by the Searchers of London, when they come to their Market at Blackwelhall, to the great losse and dammage of the saide Clothmakers, and to the great hinderance of Clothmaking within the sayde Counties: In consideration

sideration whereof, albeit it is not hereby intended to repeale or make voyde the sayde former recited Estatutes or either of them, otherwise then is hereafter expressed, yet neuerthelesse, bee it enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that no person or persons shall be hereafter charged for any such default which hereafter shal be in any of the sayd Clothes mentioned in this Acte for want of breadth of seuen quarters, so that the same Cloth doe conteine in breadth being throughly wet, fire quarters and an halfe at the least within the listes dewrought and listed, according to the ancient custome, any thing in any of the said former Statutes mentioned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that if any of the saide Clothes shal not conteine fire quarters and a halfe at the least within the lists as aforsaide, that then euery person offending in that behalfe, shal for euery such Cloth be subiect to such paines, penalties, and forfeitures, as were by force of the former recited Statute of the fifth and sixt yeeres of king Edward the sixt, to haue beene forfeited for want of breadth of seuen quarters within the listes.

And be it neuerthelesse enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any Cloth to be made within any of the saide Counties, or els where of like making, called Narrowlisted whites, being well scowred, thicked, milled and fully dried, shal conteine in weight any lesse then lxi. li. at the least, or if any cloth to be made within any of the said Counties or els where of like making, called Broadlisted whites, being well scowred, thicked, milled, and fully dried, shall conteine in weight any lesse then lxiii. li. at the least, or if any of the sayd Clothes called Narrowlisted or Broadlisted whites, shal conteine in length any more then twentie and eight yardes at the most: that then euery of the sayd Clothiers therein offending, shall incurre double such penalties and forfeitures for euery pound so wanting of the seuerall weightes aboue limitted, and for euery yarde so exceeding in length, and not weighing after such rate as is before expressed, as by the said Statute of the fourth and fifth yeeres of king Philip and Queene Marie is prouided & appointed. This Acte to endure and continue for the space of fiue yeeres next after the end of this Session of this present Parliament, and from the end of the sayd fiue yeeres, untill the ende of the next Session of Parliament then next ensuing.

An acte concerning

making of woollen clothes in the Countries of

Deuon and Cornewall, called plaine white Straightes, and pinned white Straightes.

Chapter xviii.

Where in the Parliament vpon prorogation holden at Westminster the xviii. of Januarie in the fifth yeere of the reigne of the late king of famous memorie Edwarde the first, one Acte was made for true making of woollen clothes: by which Acte amongst other thinges it was enacted, that from and after the feaste of Saincte Michaell the Archangell next ensuing the making of the saide Acte, no person or persons shoulde put any haire, flockes, or any parcell of lambes wooll into any cloth, Karsey, Frize or Cotten made and solde, or offered to be solde, as in the saide Acte is expressed, vpon paine to forfaite euery such cloth, Karsey, Frize, and Cotton, wherein any such yarne, haire or flockes shoulde be put, or the value of such Cloth, Karsey, Frize or Cotton, as by the said acte it doeth and may appeare. And whereas by another Acte made in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the seuenth yeere of the raigne of the saide late king, entituled, an Acte for the making of plaine white straightes, and pinned white straightes in Deuon and Cornewall; the saide former Acte was altered, and diuerse giuen to the makers of the saide clothes called plaine white Straightes and pinned white straightes, to vse in making of the said clothes, flockes, haire, or yarne made of Lambes wool, and by the said Statute diuers rules and orders were appointed for making of the saide clothes called plaine white Straightes and pinned white straightes, as by the saide statute doeth appeare: Nowe for that the orders and rules both by the saide Statute made in the saide fifth yeere, as also in the saide seuenth yeere of the saide late king Edwarde the first, tende to the verie vndoing and decay of great numbers and multitudes of people which liue by the trade of clothing, and are not profitable any long-

get

ger to be kept in theſe countryes and places, where the ſayde Clothes called plaine white Straightes and pinned white Straightes are vſually made, the ſame Clothes being but a baſe and courſe kinde of clothes, vſually made for the vſe of poore people beyonde the Seas, and moſt commonly ſhipped into Brittaine, and there vttered for a marchandize to ſerue the vſe of the poorer ſort there: And eſpecially for that ſithence the making of the ſayde Statutes, the yarne wherewith the ſayde clothes called plaine white ſtraightes and pinned white ſtraightes are vſually made to the great benefite of the poore people where the ſame are made, is growen ſmaller and finer, whereby many more poore people are ſet on worke with ſpinning of the ſame, then either at or before the making of any the ſayd ſeuerall ſtatutes they were, ſo that the weight, length and breadth can not agree as before it did in making of the ſaide clothes:

Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes Maieſtie our Soueraigne Ladie, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the branche made in the ſayde fifth yeere, which prohibiteth putting of haire, flockes or yarne made of Lambes wooll into any cloth or frize, hauing regard vnto the ſayde clothes called plaine white ſtraightes and pinned white ſtraights, be vtterly repealed and made voide: And that the ſayde ſtatute alſo made in the ſayde ſeuenth yeere of the raigne of the ſaide late king, and euery branch, Article and clauſe therein, be from henceforth vtterly repealed and voyde for euer: And that it be further enacted, that from henceforth it ſhall be lawfull to all and euery the Queenes Maieſties ſubiectes inhabiting, or which ſhall hereafter inhabite within the ſaide Counties of Deuon and Cornewall, aſwel in townes corporate, market Townes or elſe where, to weaue and make the ſayde clothes called plaine white ſtraightes and pinned white ſtraightes, and to vſe and occupie in making of the ſaid clothes called plaine white ſtraightes and pinned white ſtraightes, flockes, haire and yarne made of lambes wool, and to haue, keepe and vſe in his and their houſes three loomes and not aboue for making of the clothes aforeſayde, and to make the ſame clothes of ſuch length, weight and breadth, as the marchant ſhall like or accept, to buy the ſame for marchandizes, or appoint the ſame to be made for the vſe and moſt acceptable allowance of the countrey people where the ſame ſhall be tranſported for marchandizes, for that in truth none

of

of the same are worne or occupied within this Realme: The sayde statute made in the said fifth yere of the reigne of the said late king Edwarde the first, or any other lawe or statute heretofore made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided allwayes, that in defrauding of her Maiesties custome, no piece of the saide clothes shall be made aboue xii. poundes in weight, or aboue xiiii. yardes in length, or one yarde in breadth, vpon paine of forfaiture of all such clothes made ouer and aboue the sayde length, breadth or weight, or the value thereof: The one moitie to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and the other moitie thereof to him that will sue for the same by writ, bill, plaint or information, in any court of Record, wherein no Essoine, protection or wager of lawe shall be allowed.

An acte for the preseruation of Timber in the Wieldes of the Counties of Sussex, Surrey and Kent, and for the amendement of high wayes decaied by carriage to and from yron milles there.

Chapter xix.

WHereas by the ouer great negligẽce or nomber of yron workes which haue bene and yet are in the wieldes of the Counties of Sussex, Surrey & Kent, it is thought that the great plentie of Timber which hath growen in those partes, hath bene greatly decaied and spoyled, and wil in short time be vtterly cõsumed and wasted, if some conuenient remedie therein bee not timely prouided: Be it therefore enacted by our soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, & by the authoritie of the same, that no person or persons from and after the feast of Easter next after the ende of this

this p̄ſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall make, erect, build or new ſet vp, at or in any place within the Counties of Suſſex, Surrey or Kent, or any of thē, any maner of yron milles, fornace, finarie or blomary, for the making or working of any maner of yron, or yron mettall, other then either vpon ſuch old and former Bayes or Pennes whereupon hath lately bene, or at the time of the new erection ſhalbe then ſtanding ſome yrō milles, fornace or hammer, or els in and vpon ſuch Landes as the party or parties ſo erecting any ſuch intended new worke, ſhall continually furniſh the ſame with ſufficient ſupply of his or their owne p̄per woods, ſtanding or growing in & vpon his or their owne p̄per Soile or land, being to him or thē in fee Simple, fee taile, or for terme of life or liues, without empeachment of waſte at the leaſt, and not otherwiſe: nor ſhall conuert or employ, or cauſe to bee conuerted or employed to coales or other fuel, for the making or working of yron or yron mettall, in or about any maner of yron milles, furnaces, hammer, finarie, forge or blomarie, the body or bodies of any ſound timber, tree or trees, apt for the making of good and ſufficient cleftwares or ſawing timber of Oake, Aſhe or Elme, growing of the breadth or bignes of one foote ſquare at the ſtubbe, or any part of ỳ ſame body or bodies of any ſuch tree or trees, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery yron mille, fornace, forge, finarie or blomarie, made, erected, builded or ſet vp contrarie to the tenour and true meaning of this Acte, the ſumme of three hundred poundes, & for euery body of euery ſuch Timber tree ſo employed or conuerted to coale or other fuel, for the making or working of yron as is aforeſaide, the ſumme of fourty ſhillings of lawfull money of Englād, the one halfe of which forfeitures to be to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, and the other halfe to him or them that will ſue for the ſame by Originall writt, Bil, Plaint or Information, wherein no eſſoyne, protection or wager of lawe ſhalbe admitted or allowed.

Prouided alwayes & be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that it ſhal & may be lawfull to and for the owners of ſuch trees, the bodies whereof haue beene or ſhall bee from time to time conuerted and employed to or for any maner of timber or cleftware within the wields of Suſſex, Surrey or Kent, or any of them, ỳ ſame not being within eighteene miles of the Citie of London, or eight miles of ỳ riuer of Thames, or foure miles of ỳ Townes of Rie & Winchelſey, or within three miles of Haſtings, or within foure miles of ỳ foote of the hilles

called

called the Downes, betweene Arundel & Pemeley in ỹ Countie of Sussex aforesaide, or any of them to imploy the toppes and offals of all such trees, to or for coales or other fuel, serving to or for yron works at their owne will and pleasures, this Statute or any other to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding. And forasmuch as the high waies in the saide Counties of Sussex, Surrey and Kent, are in many places greatly empaired & spoyled by meanes of carriages of coales, mines and yron, to & from the yron workes in the said Counties, to the great hinderance of the common passages of the Queenes Maiesties subiectes trauailing through the same: For remedie whereof, be it further enacted by the authority aforesaide, that the occupiers of all maner of yron works whatsoeuer, as owners or farmors of the same, by or for any estate or estates of inheritance for life, liues, or for terme of yeere or yeeres, which shall at any time hereafter carry or cause to bee caried any coales, mine or yron, to or for any their yrō works, betweene the twelft day of October, and the first day of May yeerely, shall likewise yeerely carry and lay, or cause to be caried and laide for euery sixe loades of coales or mine, aswel as also for euery Tunne of yrō which shalbe caried by any maner of waine or Cart, betweene the saide twelft day of October, and the first day of May, yeerely by the space of one mile thorowe any high waies, being vnder any the hilles commonlye called the North downes of Surrey and Kent, to or from any maner of yron worke, one vsual Carte loade of sindar, gravel, stone, sand or chalke, meete for the repairing and amending of the saide high waies, to be laide and employed in such place and places of the high waies, as any Justice of the peace of any of the Counties aforesaide, dwelling neere vnto ỹ places where the high waies within the limits aforesaid shalbe most annoyed by any ỹ meanes aforesaid, according to the greater and more present necessitie shalbe appointed or assigned, or els pay or cause to be paide, for and in allowance of euery Carte loade, in maner & forme aforesaide to haue bene so caried and laide, two shillings & sixe pence, within eight daies after the demaund thereof, to the hands of the saide Justice of peace or his assignee, the same to be leuied after default of paiment vpon the demaunde thereof from time to time, vpon such yron as shalbe by and thorowe the same high wayes so caryed, by way of distresse. And if such Justice of peace by reason of ablence or other occasion, doe not or shall not within fourtie daies next after the saide first day of May, yeerely assigne or

appoint

appoint wherein and in what place of the high wayes, the sayde sindar, grauell, stone, sand or chalke to be caried as aforesayde shall be layde, or where and howe the money thereof due or to paide, shalbe employed and bestowed: That then the same sindar, grauell, stone, sande or chalke, shalbe layed and employed, by such person and persons as by this Act are to carrie and lay the same, or to cause the same to be carried & layed in such place and places of the high wayes, as the Surueyours of the high wayes within the Parish for the time being, where the high wayes shalbe most annoyed as is aforesaid, shall assigne or appoint, or in default thereof pay to the said Surueyours for euery such loade due and vncarried, two shillings and fiue pence in maner and forme aforesaide, vpon paine of forfeiture of tenne shillings for euery loade of sindar, grauel, stone, sand or chalke not caried, layed and employed in the high wayes, or two shillings and fiue pence vnpaide as is aforesaid, to be forfeited and payed by the person and persons which by this Acte ought to carrie and lay, or cause to be carried and layde the sindar, grauell, stone, sand or chalke, or therefore to haue paid as is aforesaid, after due presentment and conuiction thereof had before the Justices of Oyer and Terminer, or Justices of Peace in any of their open Session or Sessions to be holde before them or any of them. All which summe and summes of money to be forfeited by reason of this Acte, for or in default of cariage and laying of the said sindar, grauell, stone, sande or chalke, or payment thereof due as aforesaid, shall be likewise bestowed and employed vpon the amendment and repayring of the high wayes in the said Parishes, where the cause of forfeiture by default or refusall grewe and was giuen, at and by the discretion of any such Justice of Peace as shall dwell and be resiant next vnto the place or places being most annoyed by the carriages aforesaid, and where the money therefore due should haue bene paide as aforesaid, and the same to be leuied by way of distresse by any Constable, Tythingman, Hedborough, or other officer thereunto to bee assigned by warrant made in open Sessions by any Clarke of the Peace of the Countie where any the offence or offences aforesaid shall bee committed, or by any two Justices of the Peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, which were present at the Sessions, wherein the saide conuiction of or for any the offences aforesaide shalbe had. And if no sufficient distresse can be found by the saide officer appointed to leuie the same, or if the saide offendour shall obstinately refuse to pay the same forfeiture, or doe not pay the same within twentie

dayes after a lawfull demaunde of the same, by the said officers to be appoynted for the leuying thereof as aforesaide, that then euery person so denying or refusing, and not paying the same forfeiture within twentie dayes as aforesayde, to forfeite the double summe he should before haue payed, to be leuied by such wayes & meanes, as to two of ỳ Justices of Peace of the same Countie where ỳ said offence shalbe committed, whereof one to be of ỳ Quorum, shalbe thought most meete: the same forfeitures to be likewise imployed vpon ỳ amendment of the high waies, as the other forfeiture should haue bin, if the same had bene leuied, according to the true intent & meaning of this Statute.

An Acte for the preseruation of the hauen at Plymmouth.

Chapter xx.

WHERE as your Maiesties Towne of Plymmouth in the Countie of Deuon, being an ancient Borough towne, bordering vpon the mayne Sea, yet hauing a pleasant and safe harborough and rode for shippes within or neere the same, commonly called Plymmouth Hauen, where aswell your Maiesties shipps, as the shippes and vessels of diuers your Highnesse subiects trading into forreigne parts, and from port to port within this Realme, doe often vpon necessitie and otherwise arriue, harborough, refresh and vitaile themselues, aswell with fresh water, being a thing very necessary for them, as with diuers other things, hath for the most part of the yeere none, or at the least very litle fresh water within a myle of the sayde Towne, or thereabout, a matter very incommodious, by reason whereof, your Maiesties shippes and the shippes of your Highnesse subiectes, arriuing and harbouring in the saide Hauen as is aforesaid, the Mariners of the same are many and oftentimes driuen by necessitie to goe a myle or more from the said Towne and their shippes, to fetch fresh water for their ne-

cessarie

cellaries vses: By reason whereof diuers times they loſe diuers good windes and opportunities, which they might take benefite of, if they might water themſelues neere their ſhippes, beſides the ſayde Towne being ſubiect to fire, aſwell by the enemie (for the ſame was once burned by the French in the time of warre) as by negligence and other miſhappe at home, there is no water in or neerer the ſayde Towne for the moſt part of the yeere (eſpecially in the ſommertime when the dangers be greateſt) then a myle, or ſometime more, as the dyeth is. And where alſo the ſaid hauen of Plymmouth being one of ỳ principall Hauens and harborroughes of the Weſt partes of England, doth dayly querre & fill with the ſand of the Tinne-workes and Mynes neere adioyning to the ſame, and in ſhort time wil be vtterly decayed, if ſome redreſſe and ſpeedy remedy be not had: And where alſo there is a water or Riuer within the ſaid countie of Deuon, called the water or Riuer of Mew, alias Meuye, diſtant from the ſaid Towne about eight or tenne miles, part of the which water or Riuer with ſome charge will be brought into the ſayd Towne of Plymmouth, without any great preiudice or damnage to any owner or owners of any lande through which the ſame ſhall be conueyed, by reaſon (the moſt part) in effect all the ſame land is either barren & heathie, or els hillie and drie groundes, which will be bettered and amended by the water that ſhall bee brought through the ſame. By bringing of which water, moſt of the incommodities and dangers, and diuers others ſhall not onely be remedied, but alſo ſome part of the Chanell of the ſayde hauen ſcowred & cleanſed by the ſame Riuer, to the perpetual continuance of the ſame Hauen: a matter moſt beneficiall to the Realme. And where alſo the inhabitantes of the ſame Towne are incorporated by King Henry the firſt, by the name of the Maior and Comminaltie of Plymmouth, which is confirmed by your Maieſtie and diuers your noble Progenitors kings of this Realme: may it therefore pleaſe your moſt excellent Maieſtie of your moſt noble and aboundant grace and accuſtomed fauour, that it may be enacted by this preſent Parliament, that it ſhalbe lawful to and for the ſayd Maior and Comminaltie, and to their ſucceſſors, at al times after the feaſt of Eaſter now next comming, to digge & myne a Ditche or Trenche, conteyning in breadth betweene ſixe or ſeuen foote ouer in all places, through & ouer all the lands & grounds lying betweene the ſaid Towne of Plimmouth, and any part of the ſayd Riuer of Mewe, alias Meuye, and to digge, mine, breake, banke and caſt vp all and all ma-

ner of rockes, stones, grauell, sande and all other lettes in any places or grounded for the conuenient or necessary conueying of the same riuer to the said Towne, and further from time to time to do reparation, and make weares, bankes, and al other things necessarie, whereby the said Riuer may be brought and continue vnto the said Towne, without let, dentall, vexation or trouble of the lorde or lordes, owner or owners of the same ground, or of any other person or persons by suite in the Law or otherwise, vpō paine of xx.li. for euery time that they or any of them do attempt the contrary thereof: the one halfe thereof to be to our said Soueraigne Ladie, and the other halfe to the said Maior and Comminaltie and their successors, to bee recouered by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, wherein the party defendant shall not wage his Lawe, nor in the sayd action, actions or suites, any essoyne, licence or protection shall bee allowed, the sayde Maior and Comminaltie giuing and paying to the lorde or lordes, owner or owners of the soyle where such things shalbe made or done, in recompence and satisfaction of and for the lande or grounde so to be digged or mined, for the full and absolute purchase of the same, to them and their successors, so much money as by the two Justices of the assise of the Countie of Deuon for the time being, shall bee adiudged, ordeined and determined: And also giuing and paying to the tenaunts, fermors and occupiers of such land or ground for such hurtes or losses as they or any of them shall haue or sustaine by the same, as much as shalbe assessed, adiudged and determined by the said ii. Justices of assises: the same recompence & satisfaction aswel concerning the lord or lords of the land, as the tenants, fermors & occupiers of the same, to be payed by the saide Maior & Comminaltie of the sayde Borough for the time being, or their successors, within the space of fiue weekes next after the rating, assessing & determining of the same, vnlesse the said Maior & Comminaltie & their successors can otherwise cōpounde and agree with the lordes, tenauntes, fermors and occupiers of such lande and grounde, or with any of them. And in case it happen the Maior and Comminaltie of the sayd Borough to make default of payment of the saide recompence and satisfaction, and refuse to pay the same as is before rehearsed, that then the lorde, lordes, owner, owners, tenauntes, fermors and occupiers of such land or ground, that is agrieued therewith, and to whome the recompence & satisfaction ought to be payed, shall and may lawfully commence, affirme & take his or their action of debt by the course of the common Lawe,

against

againſt the Maior and Comminaltie of the ſayd Borough for the time being, and their ſucceſſors for recouerie of the ſame in any Court of this Realme, at the will and pleaſure of the party grieued, and the like proceſſe thereupon to be had, as in action of debt at the common Lawe grounded vpon contract or ſpecialtie hath vſed to bene had, in which no wager of Lawe, eſſoyne, or protection ſhalbe allowed.

Prouided alwayes, and it is further enacted by this preſent Parliament, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſayde water ſhall not be conueyed thorowe the houſe, garden or orchard of any perſon or perſons, or thorowe any part thereof, without compoſition to be firſt had with the owners and occupiers of the ſaid houſes, gardens and orchardes.

Prouided alwaies, that this Acte nor any thing herein contained, ſhall extend to giue libertie as aforeſaid, to bring ỹ ſaid water, or any part thereof out of his auncient courſe, to or for any intent or purpoſe mentioned in this Act, vnleſſe euery ſuch perſon & perſons as are owners of any mylle or mylles ſituate and ſtanding vpon or neere the ſayde Riuer of Mewe alias Meute, ſhalbe firſt compounded withal as aforeſaid, if the ſaid milles ſhal by the bringing of the ſaid water or any part thereof vnto the ſaid Towne of Plimmouth be impaired or hindered.

An Acte for the preſer-

uation of Orforde Hauen.

Chapter xxi.

FOraſmuch as the Hauen of Orforde in the Countie of Suffolke is greatly ſhoulded and decayed, by the abuſe of certaine Stalboates and vnlawfull nettes, ſet aswell in the ſayd Hauen, as alſo in a place called the Gull, being a branch of the ſayd Hauen, whereby the great deſtruction of the frye of fiſhe there enſueth by reaſon of the ſmalneſſe of the Walkes of ſuch nettes as they vſe, and alſo the ſayde Hauen and Gull by the continuall ſtanding of the ſayde Stalboates and vſing of the ſayde nettes, the courſe of the tydes being thereby hindered, ſo that the ſayde Hauen and Gull, with ſande, ſoyle, ſulke, and peeble ſtones are

herons of much leſſe depth then heretofore they haue bene, to the great perill of ſhippes and veſſels vſing that Harborough, and likely to be much more perillous, or els ſhelfed vp, and ſo the vſe of the Hauen and Gull to be vtterly loſt, if ſpeedy remedie be not herein prouided: Be it therefore enacted by our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, the Lords Spiritual and Temporall, and with the aſſent of the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame Parliament, that from the firſt day of Auguſt nowe next enſuing, it ſhall not be lawfull to any maner of perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, to ſet any nette or nettes with any boate or boates called a Stallboate, or other boate or veſſell whatſoeuer within the entrie or mouth of the ſayd Hauen, or in the ſaid Gull, except the maſhe or ſhale of euery ſuch net throughout the whole nette doe conteine two ynches and a halfe at the leaſt in wideneſſe from knot to knot, vpon payne to forfeite for euery time that any net or nettes ſhalbe ſet or placed in the ſaid Hauen or Gull not being of the maſhe or ſhale aforeſayde, the ſumme of fiue pounder of lawfull Engliſh money, together with the net or nettes ſo ſet, or the value thereof, the one moytie whereof ſhall be to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moytie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in any of her Maieſties courtes of Recorde at Weſtminſter, and not els where, by action, bil, playnt or Information, wherein no Eſſoyne, protection or wager of lawe ſhall be admitted or allowed.

An Acte for the bringing of the Hauen of the Citie of Chicheſter by a newe cut Channell, to the Suburbes of the ſame Citie.

Chapter xxii.

WHereas the Citie of Chicheſter in ỹ Countie of Suſſex, is a very auncient Citie, holden by the Maior & Citizens thereof in fee farme of the Queenes Maieſtie, & being ſituate nere the Sea coaſt, hath a very faire Hauen, which doth ebbe & flow within one mile of ỹ ſaid Citie, which Hauen is able to harbor in ſafetie in extremitie of tempeſt & foule

foule weather on flote at lowe water, a great number of Shippes, and is therefore very necessary and commodious to all her Maiesties subiectes, trading and traueyling the Seas by that coast, either in time of warre or peace, whether it be to forreine partes or within the Realme, in so much that it is taken to be at this present ỳ best Hauen betweene Portesmouth and the Thames mouth: For the better maintenãce of which Hauen, and the ease of all Marchants and others hauing accesse therunto, the Maior and Cittizens of the said Citie, (who by the bountifulnesse of her Maiesties Progenitors lykewise haue and holde together with the said Citie, the saide Hauen, watercourse and Streame therof, with diuers other Royalties, Liberties, Priuiledges and Customes thereunto belonging, and therby arising to them and their successors for euer) haue of long time mainteined, and yet to their great charges, costes and expences doe mainteine a Peere or Keye, which is built in the said Hauen with free stone, for the more commodious lading and vnlading of Shippes and Vessels trading to and from the sayd Heauen. Notwithstanding all which premisses, for that the sayde Peere or Keye is about a myle and a halfe distant from the said Citie of Chichester, and hath neyther at it, nor neere adioyning to it, any Warehouses, Stonehouses, or other place of receipt, fit or cõuenient either for the safe custody of wares or merchandizes, or for the lodging, harbouring or refreshing of Marchants, Mariners, and other Passengers, which there may happely be benighted, or arriue late, or in foule weather: And also for that the carriage of all maner of wares and merchandizes betweene the sayde Citie and the said Keye, is not onely growen of late yeeres to such an excessiue price & charge, by reason of the deepenesse, foulenesse and tediousnesse of the wayes betweene the sayde Citie and Keye, as is importable to Merchants, but also the cariages at diuers times of the yere are not to be had for money, especially in Wheate season, Barley season, Haye haruest and Corne haruest, whereby the Lightermen many times lose their tides, the merchantes their charge of lighterage, and the merchandize in the meane season left vpon the open Keye readie to be spoyled and lost, or at the least in great danger if it be not attended and watched, the trade of merchandize and accustomed traffique vnto the saide Citie by the Hauen aforesayd is very greatly decayed, and the sayde Hauen nothing so well haunted and frequented with Merchants as it hath bin heretofore, whereby is likely to ensue a great decay and impo-

uerishing, not onely of the state of the sayde Maior and Citizens, but also of all the inhabitantes of the Villages and Parishes neere thereunto adioyning. And forasmuch as all the inconueniences and discommodities aforesaid, may be auoyded & taken away by the bringing of the saide Hauen throughe the lande to the suburbes of the sayde Citie of Chichester, and that by the iudgement of diuers wise and discreete persons skilfull and experienced in like workes, the sayde Hauen with the confluence of such Riuers, brookes, and Springs of waters as are and rise neere about the sayde Citie of Chichester, may be very easily (in respect of possibilitie) cut out, trenched and drawen to the sayd suburbes in such sort, that by meanes thereof Lighters, and small Boates may passe vpon the same water to and fro betweene the sayde suburbes of the Citie of Chichester and the Keye aforesaid, to the great ease, profite and commoditie, aswel of all the inhabitants of the said Citie, and the Countrey, & Villages nere adiacent, as for all Merchants hauing occasion to trafficque there.

In consideration of all which premisses, & for diuers other commodious, profitable, and beneficiall causes which are like to ensue, aswell to the whole common weale in generall, as to the said Maior and Citizens, and to all Merchants and other particular persons which shal haue occasiō to repaire thither: The said Maior and Citizens of the saide Citie of Chichester do most humbly beseeche your most Royall Maiestie, that it may be enacted & established in maner and forme following: that is to say, That it shal and may be lawful to the said Maior and Citizens of the Citie of Chichester, their successors and assignes, at any time or times hereafter, to assigne, appoynt, limitte and laye out such, and so much conuenient and necessarie portions and quantities of grounde for the making of a newe Trench or Channel, from such place of the Hauen of the sayde Citie, vnto the suburbes thereof, betweene the Dell Keye there, and a place called Filhorne, and of such length and breadth throughout, as to them, their deputies & workemen shall seeme most meete, conuenient and necessarie for the same, and in such place and places, as they shall finde to bee most apt, meete, and fittest for that purpose. And that it shall and may be lawfull for them the said Maior & Citizens, their successors and assignes, and their workemen, at all time and times at their pleasures to haue, take, dig and imploy to the purpose aforesaid, the said portions and quantities of groundes so by them, their deputies or workemen to be assigned, appointed,

pointed, limitted and laid out as is aforesaide, in and by al the length and breadth that the said newe Cut, Trenche or Channell shall passe betweene the said Dell keye, and the said place called Fishborne, as shalbe sufficient and requisite for the passing and conueying of the water along the said Channell, vnto the suburbes of the Citie aforesaide, and also fiftie or threescore foote in breadth, on eache side of the saide newe Cut, Trench or Channell, by all the length of the same: so alwayes that they doe not in any one place take in breadth both in Channell and in ground on both sides of the water in the said newe Channell for the purpose aforesaid, aboue the breadth of two hundred foote in the whole, which space and breadth of ground is thought very needefull and requisite to be had, vsed and occupied for the saide newe Channell or Cut, and for the bankes and walles thereof on both sides, aswell for the apte and conuenient placing, laying, cariage, remouing & bestowing of such earth, grauel, mudde, and other soyle as shalbe cast out of the sayd Channell or Trench, into places most fit and conuenient for the more strength of the same bankes & walles, and better safetie of the land on either side, against such Inundations of water as may happen. And also that al ỹ Queenes Maiesties people may with ease freely on foote or horsebacke, passe and repasse to and fro betweene the said Citie of Chichester and the olde Hauen aforesaide, vpon the saide bankes or walles. And also that thereby the Lightermen and Boteimen, if neede be, may vpon the same grounde without offending any other, drawe their Lighters or Boates from place to place along the said newe Channell against the Tide or streame, as sometimes being laden they shalbe constrained so to doe.

And also that it may be likewise enacted, that the Maior and Citizens of the said Citie of Chichester, and their successors for euer, shall haue, holde, possesse and enioye all the saide ground so by them, their deputies and workemen limitted, assigned, appointed and laide out as is aforesaid for the purpose aboue mentioned, in length and in breadth all along the sayde newe Trench or Channell, aswell for the said newe Trench or Channell, as also for the bankes, walles and ground on both sides thereof, meete, necessary & conuenient for the Queenes subiects and people to passe, for such composition, summes of money, or other recompence, as they the said Maior and Citizens, their successors or assignes shall compounde and agree with the lords, owners & occupiers of the said soyle & ground.

And that it may be further enacted, that the Maior and Citizens

tizens of the sayd Citie of Chichester, their successors and assignes for euer, shall and may haue, holde, possesse, vse, enioy, continue & execute all such iurisdiction, power, rule, gouernement, and iustice & correction of al the said newe Cut, Trench or Channel, and of the ground and bankes on both sides of the same, in maner and fourme aforesaid to be assigned, limitted, appointed and layd out, and all Royalties, Liberties, Franchises, Priuiledges, customs, Fishing, Fowling, Lighterage, and all other profits, commodities, casualities and aduantages whatsoeuer, aswell of the same ground and soyle, as of the water in the said newe Cut, Trench or Channell, and of eyther of any of them, in as large, ample and beneficiall maner, to all intents, condructions and purposes, as they the sayde Maior and Citizens of the Citie aforesaid, now lawfully do, or any of their predecessors at any time heretofore haue lawfully done, or of right may, should & ought to haue had, holden, vsed, enioyed and executed any iurisdiction, power, rule, gouernement, correction, realties, liberties, franchises, priuiledges, customes, fishings, fowlings, Lighterage, and all other profits, commodities and aduantages within the sayd Citie of Chichester, and ỳ Liberties thereof, and in, by and through the seuerall Ports & Hauens of Undering and Hornemouth, and in and by all the Creekes, members and liberties of them or any of them, according to the ancient customes had, vsed and enioyed by the sayd Maior and Citizens of the sayd Citie of Chichester, and their predecessors within the sayd Citie, and according to the fourme and effect of sundry Charters and Graunts vnto them the said Maior and Citizens made and graunted by the Queenes most noble Progenitours, and by her Highnesse confirmed, or by any of those wayes or meanes.

And that it may be also enacted, that it shall and may bee lawfull to and for the said Maior and Citizens of the Citie aforesayd, their deputies or workemen, to enter into any manet of landes neere adioyning to the said new Cut, Trenche or Channell, lying within halfe a mile of the sayd newe Cut, Trench or Channell, there to view what Brookes, Waters, Streames & Springs are in the said lands, which Brookes, Waters, Streames and Springs may fitly, necessarily and commodiously be brought and conueyed by Dike or Trenche vnto the sayd new Cut, Trench and Channell, to encrease the force of the fresh water in the sayd Trench or Channell, for the better maintayning, continuing, clensing and scouring of the said newe Cut, Trench or Channell. Vpon which viewe by them

them made, if any Brookes, waters, Streames & Spryngs be founde in any of the landes aforesayd lying within halfe a myle of the sayd newe cut, Trench or Channel, which will fitly, necessarily and commodiously serue for the worke and purpose before mentioned.

That it shall and may be likewise lawful for the saide Maior & Citizens, their deputies or workemen, to limitte, alligne, appoynt and lay out in any of the sayde landes where such Brookes, waters, Streames or Spryngs shalbe, such and so much conuenient portion and portions, quantitie and quantities of lande, and in such conuenient place and places in the said landes, as shalbe thought aptest and fittest for the conueyance of the saide Brooks, waters, Streames and Spryngs, vnto the newe cut, Trench or Channel aforesaid, as they the sayde Maior and Citizens, their deputies or workemen shall thinke good for that purpose.

And that it may also be enacted, that after the said portion or portions, quantitie and quantities of land, in any the seuerall grounds aforesaide, so by the sayd Maior and Citizens, their deputies or workemen in forme aforesaide, & for the purpose last before mentioned, shalbe alligned, limitted, appointed and laid out, That it shall and may also be lawfull to the said Maior and Citizens, their deputies and workemen, to make Dikes, Trenches or other necessary conueyances in the saide landes for the passing and conueying of the saide Brookes, Streames, waters & Spryngs, from place to place through all the said landes, vnto the newe cut, Trench or Channell aforesaide: And also to haue libertie from time to time to enter into the lands aforesaide, after the Dikes or Trenches shalbe there made (if neede so require) to repaire, amende, mainteine, clense, scoure, and keepe the same Ditches & Trenches there made, for the conueyance and passage of the saide Brookes, waters, Streames & Spryngs, vnto the newe cut Trenche or Channel aforesaid, without the let, trouble or deniall of the lordes, owners or occupiers of the same lands: The said Maior and Citizens, their successors and assignes, compounding and agreeing with the Lords, owners and occupiers of the same Landes, for al such ground as they shal vse and imploye in and about the sayd Dikes and Trenches, and yelding also and paying vnto them such satisfaction and recompence for the same landes, with the losses, hinderances and damages, which they and euery of them shall susteine thereby, as shal be concluded and agreed for betweene the sayd lordes, owners

and

and occupiers of the same landes, as the said Maior & Citizens.

And that it may likewise be enacted, that the Maior and Citizens of the said Citie of Chichester, their successors, deputies or workemen, shall not by vertue of this Acte, have, take, vse or imploy any mans ground or land, to any the purposes or vses afore mentioned, vntill they have compounded with the lordes, owners and occupiers of the same grounde for the same.

Prouided alwayes that if any lorde, owner or occupier of any such grounde or landes, needefull or requisite to be sold or imployed to or for the purposes aforesaide, shall refuse such summe or summes of money or other composition for his or their title, interest or estate, of and in the said landes as shalbe to him or them offered or tendered by the said Maior and Citizens, their successors or assignes, for and in recompence thereof: that then it shall and may be lawfull to and for the Lorde Chauncelor of Englande, or Lord keeper of the great Seale for the time being, by his discretion, at the suite and petition of the Maior and Citizens of the sayd Citie of Chichester, to appoynt and authorize by Commission vnder the great Seale of Englande twelue Commissioners, whereof foure to be Aldermen or other discreete Citizens of the said Citie of Chichester inhabiting within the said citie, and the other eight to be Noble men or Gentlemen being in the Commission of Peace in the sayd Countie of Sussex, inhabiting within the sayd Countie, which twelue Commissioners or sixe of them, whereof two to be of the said Aldermen or Citizens of the said Citie of Chichester, and the other foure to be of the said Noble men or gentlemen, by vertue of this Acte and of the said Commission, shall haue full power and lawfull authoritie by their discretion to name, assigne, appoint and determine what summes of money, yeerely rent, or other recompence the lordes, owners and occupiers of all, or any of the landes or groundes to be limitted, assigned, appointed and layd out for the purposes aforesayde or any of them, their heires or assignes shall haue, take and accept of the said Maior and Citizens and their successors in ful satisfaction of and for the same lande and grounde, or of and for any other hinderance, damage, losse, decaye or indempnitie that they the sayd lordes, owners and occupiers, or any of them, their heires or assignes shall or may haue or susteine by reason of the premisses, so as the same be set downe in writing, Indented vnder their handes and seales, whereof the one part to be deliuered to the sayd lordes, owners and occupiers

occupiers of the saide landes and groundes, their heires or assignes, and the other part thereof to the Maior of the sayde Citie for the time being, within one moneth next after the same shall be so set downe in writing: And that such lordes, owners and occuppers, their heires and assignes shal or may haue their remedie and recouerie of and for such money, yerely rent, or other recompence against the Maior and citizens of the said citie of Chichester, and their successors and others, by action of debt, distresse or otherwise, as for such like thinges in cases at the common lawe is vsed, and like proces and proceeding to bee therein, as in other like cases at the common lawe is vsed. And bee it further enacted, that the Maior and citizens of the said citie of Chichester and their successors, shall make and mainteine at their costes and charges, the hedges, bankes, walles and fences requisite and necessarie betweene the groundes so by them to be taken to the vse aboue sayd, and the groundes of other owners, and also conuenient Bridges and wayes for the passage of the Queenes liege people and their carriages.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons shall lade or vnlade any goods, wares or marchandize in the sayde newe cut, trench or channell, but at such lading & vnlading place, wharfe or keye, as shall be made for that purpose, at or neere the ende of the sayde newe cut, trench or channell next the sayd citie of Chichester aforesaide, vpon paine to forfayte for euery Tunne weight which shall be so laden or vnladen in any other place in the sayd new cut, trench or channel, twentie shillings, and so after that rate: which said forfeitures shall be to the Maior and citizens of the saide citie and their successors, to the vse aforesayde, the same to be recouered by the saide Maior and citizens and their successors by action of debt in any court of record: in which action, no essoyne, protection or wager of lawe shall be allowed. And that goods, wares and marchandise shall or may be laden and vnladen at the sayd lading and vnlading place, wharfe or keye so to bee made at or neere the ende of the sayde newe cutte, trench or channell nert to the said Citie of Chichester, as safely and lawfully to all intents and purposes, as the same might haue bene laden or vnladen at the foresayde olde peere or keye before the making of this acte.

Prouided alwayes, that if the said commissioners or fiue of them as aforesayd, shall name, assigne, appoint or determine any summe or summes of money, other then by payment of

yeerely vent to be giuen or paide by the sayde Maior and citizens or their succesſors, to the lords, owners and occupiers of the same lande or grounde, to be limitted, assigned, appointed and layde out for the purposes aforesaide, or any of them, that then before such time as the saide Maior and Citizens or their succesſors shall haue, take, vse or imploy the sayde lande or grounde, or any parte thereof to the purposes or vses before mentioned, the sayde Maior and citizens or their succesſors shall pay or satisfie, or cause to bee paide or satisfied the sayde summe or summes of money to the said lordes, owners and occupiers, their executors or assignes, so that the saide lordes, owners and occupiers or any of them require and demaunde the same at the dwelling house of the Maior of the aforesayde citie of Chichester for the time being.

Prouided also that this present acte or any thing therein contained, shall not in any wise be auaileable, extende, or giue any libertie to the said Maior and citizens, and their succesſors, or any of them, to haue or take any the landes, tenements or hereditaments, or any liberties, fraunchiſes, Realties, priuiledges, iuriſdictions, rightes, customes or dueties of the right honourable Charles lorde Howarde, Baron of Effingham, lorde Chamberlaine of her Maiesties most honourable houſholde, and of the most noble order of the Garter Knight, his heires or assignes, of or in the mannor of Appledram in the countie of Suſſex aforesayde, or any part or parcell thereof or thereunto belonging or appertaining, or otherwise howsoeuer, without the speciall assent and agreement of the said lord Howard his heires or assignes first had and obteined in writing vnder his or their hande and seale.

An

An acte for Clothmaking

in the Townes of Boxstead and Langham, in the Coueric of Essex.

Chapter xxiii.

Whereas by a certaine Act of Parliament beginning at Westminster the xx. day of January, in the fourth and fifth yeeres of the reignes of the late king Philip & Queene Mary, & there continued vntill the seuenth day of March, in the said fourth & fifth yeres of ỳ reignes of the said late king & Queene, amongst other things it was enacted, that from and after the first day of May then next following, no person or persons whatsoeuer should vse or exercise the feate or mysterie of making, weauing or rowing of woollen Clothes long or short, or Karſes, plaine whites, or plaine straightes, to ỳ intent to put the same to sale, but onely in a market Towne where Cloth had continually ben vsed to be made by the space of ten yeeres then last past, or in a Citie, Boroughe, or Towne corporate, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery such woollen Cloth or karsey, made, wouen or rowed out of such Citie, Borough, Towne corporat or market Towne, fiue pounds: And where also it is prouided in ỳ said Act, that it shalbe lawfull to any person then vsing or exercising the feate or mysterie of making, weauing, or rowing of Cloth or karsey, to inhabite or dwel where they then did dwell, and there to vse the making, weauing or rowing of Cloth or karsey as he hath heretofore, any thing in the sayde Acte notwithstanding: And where it is further prouided by the sayd Act, that it shall bee lawfull to all and euery person or persons which then did, or after that time should inhabite or dwell in any of the Shyres of Northwales, Chelshire, or Lankashire, Westmerlande, Cumberlande, Northumberlande, Bishopricke of Durham, Cornewall, Suffolke, Kent, the Towne of Goddelmine in ỳ Countie of Surrey, or Yorkeshire, being not within twelue miles of the Citie of Yorke, or in any of the Townes or villages nere adioyning to the water of Strowde in the Countie of Gloucester, where Clothes haue bene vsually made by the space of twentie yeeres then last past, and hauing bene a Prentice to the

occupation of Clothmaking, or vsed the same by the space of seuen yeeres, to set vp, vse, and exercise the feate or mysterie of making, weauing, or rowing of woollen Cloth out of a Citie, Borough, or market Towne, as before they might haue done, any thing in the sayd Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And whereas by one other Acte beginning at Westminster the xxiii. of January, in the first yeere of the reigne of our Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth the Queene that now is, and there prorogued vntil the xvth. day of the same moneth, and then there holden and continued vntill the last day of May, then next following, amongst other things it was enacted in maner and forme following, that forasmuch as the Townes, and villages of Bocking, Westbargholt, Dedham, and Cockshall in the Countie of Essex, be fayre large Townes and as well planted for Clothmaking, as the said Towne of Gouldelmine, or better, and fewer Townes in this Realme better planted for that purpose, and haue bene inhabited of a long time with Clothmakers, which haue made, and dayly doe make good and true Cloth to the great common wealth of the countrey there, and nothing preiudiciall to, or for the Common wealth of this Realme, it was therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of the sayd last recited Parliament, that it should be lawfull to all & euery such person & persons which now doe inhabite or dwel, or hereafter shal dwel in the said Townes or villages of Bocking, Westbargholt, Cockshall, & Dedham, or in any of them, now vsing or exercising, or that hereafter shall vse or exercise the feate or mysterie of making, weauing, or rowing of Cloth or Karsey, by the space of seuen yeres at ye least, or haue bene prentice thereto by the like space of seuen yeeres, to inhabite & dwel in the same villages & Townes of Bocking, Westbargholt, Cockshall, & in euery or any of them, & to vse the making & weauing or rowing of Cloth or Karsey, as before that time they might haue done, if the said Act had neuer bin made, any thing in the sayd Act to the contrary thereof made, or any other Acte, statute or lawe heretofore made, or hereafter to be made, to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And forasmuch as the Townes of Boxstead and Langham in the sayd Countie of Essex, are fayre ancient Townes, and as well planted for Clothmaking, as any of ye said Townes of Bocking, Westbargholt, Dedham, and Cockshall, and fewe Townes in this Realme better planted for that purpose, and haue bin inhabited a long time with Clothmakers, which haue made, and dayly doe make good and true Cloth, to the

great

great Common wealth of the Countrey there, by setting to worke a great number of poore people, aswell within the saide Townes of Borsted and Langham, as in diuers other villages and Townes there rounde about, and being nothing preiudiciall to or for the Common wealth of this Realme: Be it therefore enacted and ordeined by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that it shalbe lawfull to and for all and euery such person or persons which now doe inhabite or dwel, or that hereafter shall inhabite or dwell in the said Townes or villages of Borsted and Langham, nowe vsing or exercising, or that hereafter shall vse or exercise the feate or mysterie of making, weauing or rowing of Cloth or Karsey, by the space of seuen yeeres at the least, or haue beene, or shall be hereafter prentice thereunto by the space of seuen yeeres, to inhabite and dwell in the saide Townes or villages of Borsted and Langham, and there to vse the making, weauing or rowing of Cloth or Karsey, as before the making of the saide Statute of the fourth and fifth yeeres of the reigne of King Philip and Queene Marie they might haue done, and as the said Act had neuer bene had nor made, any thing in the saide Acte to the contrary thereof made, or any other Act, Statute or lawe heretofore made to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

An Act for the keeping of the Sea bankes, and Sea workes, in the Countie of Norffolke.

Chapter. xxiiii.

WHereas in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the second and third yeres of the reigne of the late King Philip and Queene Marie, one Acte was made and ordeyned for the amending and maintaining of high wayes, which saide Acte hauing no longer continuance but for seuen yeeres after the end of ỳ same Parliament, was afterwards by one other

Acte of Parliament made in the fifth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne that nowe is, remayned to haue further continuance for certaine yeres yet enduring, in which saide Acte made in the saide fifth yeere, and one other Acte made in the xxxj. yeere of her Maiesties reigne, there were conteined diuers further additions and ordinances tending to the amendment and maintenance of the said high wayes: And whereas the Sea bankes and Sea workes in sundry partes of the Seas coastes within the County of Norffolke, (not being within the particular charge of any person or persons, or of any Townes-ship, or to be maintained by any other common charge) are by the working of the Seas ruined and decayed, to the great hurt and preiudice of many Townes-ships within three miles of the said bankes and Sea workes, and likely daily more and more to growe in ruine and decay, if conuenient remedie be not prouided in that behalfe: And whereas the high wayes within three miles of the said Sea bankes and Sea works be so greatly sandy, as neither needeth nor requireth for the amendment of the same so many of the saide day workes, as be limitted and appointed by the said Statutes, the surplusage of which saide day workes, if it might be yeerely imployed towardes the repayring, amending and maintenance of such of the saide Sea bankes and Sea workes, as are not or ought not to be made and maintained at the particular charge of any person or persons, or at the charge of any Townes-hippe, or by acres-hotte, or other common charge, would be a singular benefite and helpe to the aforesaid Townes-hippes within three miles of the saide Sea bankes and Sea workes so yeerely to be made and maintained: For remedie whereof be it enacted and ordained by authoritie of this present Parliament, that from & after the feast of Pentecost nowe next ensuing, the Justices of peace within the said Countie of Norffolke shall and may yeerely at any generall Sessions to be holden within the saide Countie, for and towards the making & amending of any the said Sea bankes or Sea workes, (nowe being, or that hereafter shalbe in ruine or decay) limit and appoint so many of the aforesaid day works, as by their discretions shall be thought superfluous and not needefull to be employed towardes the amendement of the aforesaid high wayes within three miles of the said Sea banks or Sea workes, which shall needefully require any such reparation or amendement.

And be it further enacted, that euery person and persons, dwelling within three miles of the said Sea bankes and Sea

workes

workes needefully to be amended, as is aforesaid, shall yeerely vpon reasonable warning giuen, during so many dayes as shall be limitted and appointed in the said Sessions, in respect of his and their labour and carriages, stand and be in that degree charged and chargeable towards the making, repairing and amending of the saide Sea bankes or Sea workes, as by the aforesaide Statutes they stande charged and chargeable for the amendement of any high wayes, and that they & euery of them for the not doing & performing the same, shall incurre the like paine, penalties and forfaiture as is contained in the aforesaide Statutes made for the amendement of high wayes, and euery of them. And that the said Justices likewise in their aforesaide generall Sessions, shall and may nominate and appoint the High Constables of euery Hundred that shalbe charged or chargeable by force of this Acte towards the making or amending of the saide Sea bankes or Sea workes, to bee surueiours of the saide Sea workes and Sea bankes, and that they and euery of them shal take vpon them the execution of the said charge and office, and duely performe the same, vpon such like paine and forfaiture as by the saide Statutes or any of them to be imposed vpon any surueyour or surueyours for not taking vpon him or them the office of surueyour for the amendement of the high wayes. And that euery person and persons which shalbe yeerely charged to the making and maintenance of the said bankes or sea workes, shall be discharged of so many dayes towards the making of the high wayes, as shall be imployed and bestowed towardes the making and amending of the saide Sea workes and Sea bankes, all the saide penalties and forfaitures to be leuied in maner and forme as in the said Statutes are limitted or appointed. This Acte to endure and continue for the space of fiue yeeres, and from thenceforth vnto the ende of the Parliament next ensuing the said fiue yeeres.

An Acte for the explanation of the Statute for the maintenance of Rochester Bridge.

Chapter xxv.

Whereas by the former part of the Statute made in the xxiij. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne, & by the Prouiso in the ende of the same Statute, the intent and meaning is, that ỳ contribution money of ỳ landes and tenemẽts contributorie to ỳ repaire & maintenance of Rochester Bridge in the Countie of Kent, ought from time to time to be taxed by the two Wardens and twelue Assistants of the sayde Bridge, or by the more part of them (when neede of such contribution shoulde require) for supplie of those reparations of the sayde bridge, which the reuenues of the landes proper and belonging to the sayde Bridge will not suffice to doe: And whereas the sayde two Wardens and twelue Assistantes, be euery yeere elected of the owners of landes contributorie as aforesaid, and the accounts of all receits and paiments are by the two Wardens euery yere duely made, and the money duely imployed as is limitted by the sayde late Statute, yet for want of expresse wordes, limiting that the said Wardens and Assistants should taxe the sayde contributorie landes in such case of want as aforesaid, the same Wardens and Assistants hitherto haue bene doutfull, & haue forborne to make such Taxe, and thereby haue bene forced vpon their owne credits & friendships to procure the want aforesaide to be supplied by some beneuolent loanes & giftes of sundry persons, a matter very difficult, and not to bee trusted vpon for perpetuall maintenance of the said bridge: Be it therfore declared, explaned, ordained and enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, ỳ from time to time hereafter, as oft as the rentes or other profites of the landes proper and belonging to the sayde Bridge, shall not be sufficient to beare

beare the charge of reparations of the saide Bridge. The saide two Wardens & xii. Assistants for the time being, being elected (of the owners of landes contributorie) or the saide two Wardens together with the more part of the saide twelue Assistants, shall and lawfully may take all the saide contributorie landes and tenements, rating euery parish where those lands doe lie, reasonably and proportionably at such summe of money, and to bee payed in such maner and forme as by the saide two Wardens and xii. Assistants, or the saide Wardens with the most part of the twelue Assistants as aforesaid (assembled at the accustomed place of election) shall be limitted and appointed in writing vnder their handes and Seales: for due leuie and satisfaction whereof it shal be lawfull to any person by the said two Wardens and Assistants, or two Wardens with the most part of the twelue Assistants as aforesaide, (vnder their handes and Seales in writing authorized) to leuie the same money taxed, to take and sease the goods and chattels of any of the inhabitants, or owners of contributorie landes, in the Parish where any part of the saide money so taxed shall be vnpayed, and to leuie the same money by sale of the saide goods and chattels, and if the goods or chattels so taken, seised & sold, shall amount to more value then the saide Taxation shall come vnto, that then the rest due of the saide money, ouer and above the said Taxation, shalbe deliuered vnto the person or persons, whose goods or chattels shall be so solde. And for a conuenient assemblie to make a due election of such Wardens and Assistants yeerely, as will bee carefull for maintenance of the saide Bridge, it is further ordained and enacted by authorite aforesaide, that euery yeere at the election of the said two Wardens and twelue Assistants (by the saide former Statute limitted) two at the least of householders inhabitants of euery Parish, in which there are foure householders at the least, within seuen miles of the said Bridge, and wherein any of the said contributorie lands do lie, shal be present to giue their voices at the same election, vpon paine of tenne shillings to be forfeited by the inhabitants of euery such Parish, making default of such appearance, the same penalties to be leuied in forme as afore is limitted, for leuying of the contribution money, taxed as aforesaid, and to bee imployed vpon the reparations of the saide Bridge, and the expences of the saide Wardens, Assistants or inhabitants, at the saide election day, to bee payed or borne at their owne charges, euery man to beare his owne charge.

An

An acte for explaning of the Statute for the amending of the High wayes betweene Midleton and the Kings Ferrye, leading into the Isle of Sheppey in the Countie of Kent.

Chapter xxvi.

WHereas at the Parliament holden in the eighteenth yere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that nowe is, there was one very necessary and profitable Lawe then made, for the repairing and maintaining of the Ferry and passage called the Kings Ferry, within the Isle of Sheppy in the Countie of Kent, & for the vsuall Highway leading from the market Towne called Middleton to the said Ferry: In & by which Acte or Statute for the repairing & amending of the said highway leading from Middleton to ỹ said Ferry, being in great decay, it is amongst other things enacted, that it should be lawful from thenceforth yerely during the space of ten yeeres, for iij. Justices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, next inhabiting to ỹ said towne of Middleton within the said Countie of Kent, reasonably to assesse & tare all & euery land occupiers dwelling out of the said Isle, and within foure miles distant from the said Ferry, as to their discretions should seeme conuenient, not exceeding the summe of one penny, vpon euery acre of fresh Marshe and vpland in one yeere, and vpon euery tenne Acres of salt Marshe one penny in one yeere. And forasmuch as vpon the letter of the same brauncht some doubt and question hath risen, whether the said Justices could sesse any but such as be lande occupiers, and dwelling out of the said Isle, and within foure miles distant of the said Ferry: And that thereby the tarations by them to be made by the letter of the said lawe, will not suffice to repaire the saide decayed wayes, for that the landes and groundes lying out of the saide Isle, and within foure miles distant from the said Ferrie, are for the most part occupied by such persons as bee inhabiting without the compasse of the said foure miles, by reason whereof the said Highwayes remaine stil vnrepaired and not amended, and are growen into further decay, then at the time of the making

making of the ſaid Statute they were, to the great daunger & annoyance of the Queenes Maieſties ſubiects paſſing by and through the ſame: For the better explanation of the ſaid Statute, and for the redreſſe of the ſaide wayes, be it nowe enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladie, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in this preſent Parliamẽt aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that yeerely from henceforth for euer, betweene the feaſt of Eaſter and the feaſt of Pentecoſt, it ſhall and may bee lawfull to and for ſixe, fiue, foure or three Juſtices of the Peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, inhabiting within eight miles of the ſaid Towne of Middleton within the ſaid Countie of Kent, to aſſeſſe and taxe vpon al and euery the landes and groundes lying and being without the ſaid Iſle, and within foure miles diſtant from the ſaid Ferrie, ſuch aſſeſſements and taxations for and towards the repairing and amending of the ſaid highway, as to them ſhall ſeeme reaſonable, notwithſtanding that the owners or occupiers of the ſame landes or grounds be dwelling without the compaſſe of the ſaide foure miles, ſo that the ſame aſſeſſements and taxations exceed not aboue one penny for euery Acre of freſh Marſh and vpland for one yere, and not aboue one penny for euery tenne Acres of ſalt Marſhe for one yeere, the ſaid former Acte, or any article, braunche or thing therein contained to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. And that the ſaide taxations and aſſeſſements ſhall be leuied and imployed for and towards the repairing of the ſaide high way, by ſuch perſon and perſons dwelling out of the ſaide Iſle within foure miles of the ſaid Ferry, as by the Juſtices that ſhall aſſeſſe and taxe the ſame ſhalbe limitted and appointed, and the ſame perſon and perſons ſo to be appointed, to haue like power and authoritie for the leuying thereof by diſtreſſe, in ſuch maner and forme as is limitted to the ſaid Ferry Warden, by the ſaide recited Statute for the leuying and gathering of aſſeſſements within the ſaide Iſle, and the ſaid perſon and perſons ſo to be appoynted to accompt and to deliuer the arrerages thereof (if any happen to bee) to the ſaide Juſtices at ſuch time and place as by them ſhalbe appointed.

An

An Acte for the Inning of Earith and Plumsted Marshe.

Chapter xxvii.

Whereas diuers Statutes were and haue beene made & prouided before this time, in the v. viii. xiiij, and xviii. yeeres of the Queenes Maiesties most happy raigne, for the winning and Inning of the surrounded Marshes, lying & being in the Parishes of Earith, Lysnes & Plumsted in the Countie of Kent, from the water and floudes of the riuer of Thames: And whereas John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richarde Young, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Poynes, James Guychardine, and Roger James, by lawful assignements had, haue or ought to haue to them, their heires and assignes, all such authoritie, interest and benefite, as the Inners of any of them in any of the saide Statutes named, had or ought to haue, in or about the Inning or winning of the saide Marshes: And where, in and about the Inning and winning of the said Marshes, the said John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richarde Young, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Poynes, James Guichardine and Roger James, haue bene at great and excelline charges, and by the meanes of shortenesse of time to them limitted and expired, as also by the default of vnskilfull workemen, who tooke vpon them the saide worke, the said Inners are in danger of great losse: And for that the Inning and winning of the saide Marshes is very beneficiall to the common wealth, the performance whereof requireth both a very great charge and long time: It is therefore now enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and

and by the authoritie of the same, that it shall and may be lawfull to the saide John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richard Young, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Poynes, James Gutchardine, and Roger James, their heires and assignes, and to euery other their seruauntes, factours, deputies, labourers & workmen, and to euery of them, at the costes and charges of the saide John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richarde Young, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Poynes, James Gutchardine and Roger James, their heires and assignes, at all and euery time and times after the end of this Session of Parliament, during the terme of fiue yeres then next following, to Inne, fence and winne all and singular the grounds and Marshes aforesaide not inuironded or ouerflowen with water, or any parte or parcell of them or any of them at their wills and pleasures, and to labour, worke and trauaile from time to time during the saide terme of fiue yeres, in, about and vpon the Inning, fensing and winning of the said grounds and Marshes, and euery or any of them, or in, about and vpon the Inning, fencing & winning of any part or parcell of them, or any of them. And for the Inning and fenting of the saide Marshes & grounds, and for the maintayning & continuing of the Inning and fencing of the said Marshes and grounds to be Inned, to cutte and take so much growing Reede and earth, as is or shall bee vpon the premisses, as shalbe necessarie for the first making of the wall of the saide Marshes, without contradiction or denyall of any person or persons: The valewe of the same Reede to bee borne proportionable by the owners of the grounds that shalbe Inned according to their seuerall quantities of their grounds that shalbe so Inned, and so likewise by the space of one yeere after such Inning, for the maintenance and repayring of the same wall, and not otherwise to be employed. And that immediatly after the substantiall Inning, fencing and winning of the said groundes and Marshes, or any of them, or any part or parcell of them, or of any of them from the saide water and floods as is aforesaide, the saide John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richard Young, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Poynes, James Gutchardine, & Roger James, their heires and assignes, shall haue and enioy to them & their heires & assignes for euer, the one halfe of all the saide grounds so Inned, and the other part or remaine thereof, shall bee and belong to such owners as haue any Marshe land within that

parcell so Inned, according to the seuerall proportions of their quantities, rightes, titles and interests to which they nowe haue in the saide parcell so Inned. And also in consideration that they the said Inners shall substantially and sufficiently maintaine and repaire the walles and bankes of the same Marshes so hereafter to be wonne, by the space of one whole yeere next after the Inning and partition thereof, at the costes and charges of the said Inners, they the said Inners shall further haue and enioy to them & to their heires, one eight part of the other halfe of the said groundes and Marshes so hereafter Inned, fenced and wonne, and shall likewise haue partition of the said eight part. And that the saide moytie and eight part that shall be and appertaine to the said Inners, their heires and assignes by the partition thereof to be made, shal be holden of the Queenes Maiestie her heires and successours, as of her Mannour of Eastgreenwiche in the Countie of Kent, in free Soctage by Fealtie, and one Penie rent for euery Acre. And that further, in consideration of the great costes, charges and trauaile, aswell heretofore as hereafter to bee susteined about the Inning of the same Marshes, the said moytie and eight part that shall appertaine to the said Inners, shall be discharged of all Parsonage Tithes whatsoeuer, for and during the Terme of seuen yeeres next after the Inning, winning and fenting of the same.

And it is likewise enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all Bondes, Couenants and agreements heretofore had or made, whereby the said Inners, their heires or Assignes should haue any lesse or shorter time for the Inning, winning and fencing of the saide Marshes, or whereby the same Inners, their heires and Assignes should haue and enioy any lesser or smaller portion of the saide Marshes for their charges, paines and industrie about the Inning & winning of the Marshes, then is limitted and appointed vnto them by this present Acte, and that all Bondes, Couenants and promises tending to the preuenting, hindering, or staying of the making of this Acte, shall be vtterly voyde, frustrate, and of no force or effect in the Lawe, any thing to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And bee it further by authoritie of this present Act enacted, that immediatly after the substantiall Inning of the sayde Marshes it shall and may bee lawfull for the sayde Inners, their heires and assignes, and the survivour of them, and the

heires

heires and assignes of euery of them, and the sayde owners of such grounde as shalbe Inned, their heires and assignes, or in default of the owners, vpon request thereof so bee made by the said Inners, their heires or assignes, to three or foure of the said owners, their heires and assignes to resort to the Right Honorable the Lorde Chauncelour of Englande for the time being: and that by the authoritie of this Acte, that the sayde Lorde Chauncelour shall and may awarde foorth a Commission to such person and persons as to his discretion shall bee thought meete, to make partition and diuision betweene the sayd owners and Inners, and also betweene the sayde owners according to the seuerall proportions of their quantities, rightes, titles and interestes which they nowe haue in the sayd parcels so Inned, according to the true intent and meaning of this estatute: and vpon the making of the sayd diuision and partition, it is the true intent and meaning of the sayd Inners and owners and of this present Acte, that euery owner by indifferent appointment of the sayde Commissioners, shall haue his part assigned to him seuerally out of such of the sayde Inned Marshes, as was his owne proper lands before the making of this present Act.

Prouided also, that euery Owner and Inner that shall haue any land so Inned, shall haue fit and conuenient maine wayes for drift and carriage as neede shall require through the sayde Marshes that shall be so Inned, for the vse of their grounds Inned, without disturbance of the particular Owner or his or their heires or assignes.

Prouided alwayes, that this Acte shall not extende to the late Inned Marshes, commonly called or knowen by the name of Earith Marshes, or the bankes, wastes, and forelands of the same, or to the Reede or other commodities growing or comming, in, or by reason of the same, or any parte thereof.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all such of the said surrounded Marsh landes as shalbe by the said Inners their heires or assignes, or any of thē Inned, and are nowe holden of Edmund Cooke of North Cray in the Countie of Kent Esquire, as of his Mannors within the sayd Countie of Kent, called Lysnes and Fauntz, or of either of them, or which are parcell of the sayd Mannors or of either of them, shalbe holden of him the said Edmund Cooke, his heires and assignes onely, as of such of the sayde Mannors whereof

the sayd Washlands are nowe holden, or are parcell of so-
cage tenure by fealtie, and one penny rent yerely to be payde
at the feast of S. Iohn Baptist, to the sayde Edmund Cooke
his heires and assignes for euery acre of the same by such per-
son and persons as nowe or hereafter shalbe Tenants thereof for
all services.

God saue the Queene.

An acte of one Subsidie graunted by the Cleargie.

Chapter xxviii.

Here the Prelates & Cleargie of the prouince of Canterburie, haue for certaine considerations louingly & liberally giuen & graunted vnto the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, a Subsidie of fiue shillinges of the pounde, to be taken and leuied of all & singular their promotions spirituall within the same prouince, during ỹ terme of three yeeres now next ensuing, in such certaine manner and forme, & with such exceptions and prouisions, as be specified & conteined in a certaine Instrument by them thereof made and deliuered vnto the Queenes Highnesse, vnder the Seale of the most Reuerend Father in God, John, now Archbishop of Canterburie, and Primate of all England, which Instrument is nowe exhibited in this present Parliament to be ratified and confirmed. The tenour whereof ensueth in these wordes:

ILlustrissimæ & serenissimæ in Christo Principi, & Dominæ nostræ clementissimæ, Dominæ Elizabethæ, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ, fidei defensori, &c. Iohannes diuina prouidentia Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, totius Angliæ Primas & Metropolitanus, omnimodam obedientiam, & subiectionem, ac felicitatem, & salutem in eo per quem Reges regnant, & Principes dominantur. Vestræ serenissimæ Regiæ fabianitati per presens publicum Instrumentum, hac has literas nostras testimoniales significamus & notum facimus, quod Prælati & Clerus nostræ Cantuariensis prouinciæ in nostra Synodo prouinciali hac vltimo conuocatione, vigore & authoritate Brevis Regij vobis in ea parte nobis directi in domo capitulari Ecclesiæ vestræ Cathedralis diui Pauli London, vicesimo quarto die mensis Nouembris, Anno Domini

mini milleſimo quingenteſimo octogeſimo quarto, iam current. inchoata & celebrata, ac de die in diem & loco in locum vſque ad & in decimum ſextum diem preſentis menſis Decembris continuata & prorogata in domo capitulari Eccleſiæ Cathedralis predict. eodem decimo ſexto die preſentis menſis Decembris legitime cõgregati pro quibuſdam magnis, arduis & vrgentibus cauſis per nos eis propoſitis, ac inter eos matura deliberatione põderatis, pro defenſione regnorum & dominiorum veſtrorum, necnon & pro eorum erga veſtram regiam ſublimitatẽ officio, quoddam vltroneum ac ſpontaneum & voluntarium ſubſidium veſtræ Regiæ munificentiæ vnanimi eorum conſenſu & aſſenſu dederunt & conceſſerunt, prout tenore preſentis publici inſtrumenti (ſeriem conceſſionis huiuſmodi in ſe continent.) plenius liquet & apparet humiliter & obnixe veſtræ Regiæ Maieſtati ſupplicantes, quatenus hoc eorum ſubſidium pro veſtra ſolita clementia benigne accipiatis, ac bene conſulere gratioſe dignemini. Tenor vero dictæ conceſſionis de verbo in verbum ſequitur, & eſt talis.

The Prelates and Clergie of the prouince of Canterburie, being lawfully congregated and aſſembled together in a Conuocation or Synode, conſidering their bounden duties to your Maieſtie their moſt naturall & gratious ſoueraigne Lady, hauing in remembrance the manifold and ample benefits which they daily receiue, not onely by your moſt gracious and godly gouernement whereby they be conſerued in peace and quietnes, and ſo more able to ſerue God, and intende to their office & vocation, but alſo, and that moſt chiefly, by the ſetting forth and aduancing of Gods moſt holy word, and his ſincere & true religion in this your Realme, & abolishing of all forraine power contrary to the ſame; Conſidering alſo aldwell the great charges, wherewithit cannot be but that your Maieſty frõ time to time is like to be burthened, in defending & preſeruing this your Realme with other your Highnes Dominions, and alſo the great charges where with your Maieſtie hath bene & is like to be charged by reaſon of popiſh mutinies & attempts, to the ouerthrowe of true Religion and your Highnes eſtate, as much as ſuch practiſes either could or can preuaile.

In conſideration of the premiſſes, and for a true declaration of their bounden duties, good hearts and mindes towards your Maieſtie, with one vnitoume agreement, accorde and conſent together, with moſt heartie good will haue giuen and graunted, and by theſe preſents doe giue and graunt to your Highneſſe, your Heires and Succeſſors, one Subſidie in maner and forme following.

That

That is to say, That euery Archbishoppe, Bishop, Deane, Archdeacon, Prouost, Master of Colledge, Prebendarie, Parson, & Vicar, & euery other person and persons, of whatsoeuer name or degree he or they be within the prouince of Canterburie, enioying any Spirituall promotion, or other Temporall possession to the same Spiritual promotion annexed, now not deuided or separated by acte of Parliament or otherwise frō the possession of the Cleargie, shall pay to your Highnes, your Heires and Successors, for euery pound that hee may yeerely dispend by reason of the sayd spirituall promotion, the summe of sixe shillings. And for the true and certaine value of all the promotions and euery of them, whereof the payment of this Subsidie shalbe made, the Rate, Taxation, Valuation and Estimation now remaining of record in your Maiesties court of Exchequer, for the payment of a perpetuall Disme or Tenth graunted vnto your Maiesties most noble Father, in the xxvi. yeere of his reigne, concerning such promotions as now be in the possession of the Clergie, shall onely be followed & obserued without making any Valuation, Rate, Taxation or Estimation, other then in the said record is now comprised.

Prouided alwayes, that forasmuch as the tenth part of the said Rate & Valuation before mentioned is yerely paid to your Highnes for ẏ said perpetual Disme, so as there remaineth only nine parts yeerely to the Incumbent cleare: This Subsidie of sixe shillings the pound shalbe vnderstanded and meant onely of euery pound of the said nine partes, and of no more.

Prouided alwayes, that no person that is already promoted to any benefice or Spirituall promotion, & hath compounded with your Maiestie for the first fruites of the same sithence the second day of October last past, in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousande fiue hundreth fourescore and foure, or that is or heereafter shall be promoted to any benefice or Spiritual promotion, and shal compound with your Maiestie, your Heires or Successours, for the first fruits of the same, on this side the second day of October, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord one thousand fiue hundreth fourescore and seuen, shall be contributorie or charged for the same benefice or promotion to your Highnesse, your Heires or Successors with any part of this Subsidie, during the first yeere after the time of any such compounding for his first fruites. And that euery such person already promoted to any benefice or spirituall promotion, as hath compounded with your Maiestie for the first fruites of the same, betweene the second day of October, in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth fourescore & three,

and the ſaide ſeconde day of October, in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth foureſcore and foure, ſhalbe contributorie or charged for the ſame promotion to your Highneſſe, your Heires or Succeſſors, but only with the moytie of the firſt paiment of the ſayd Subſidie, in reſpect that the moytie of his firſt fruites for the ſayd promotion remained vnpaied to your Maieſtie the ſayd ſecond of October, one thouſand fiue hundreth foureſcore and foure.

And your Prelates and Cleargie doe alſo graunt, that this Subſidie of fiue ſhillings the pound, of the nine partes of the yeerely value of euery promotion ſpirituall aforeſayde within ỹ ſaid prouince tared as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe payd to your Maieſtie, your Heires and Succeſſors, within three yeres next enſuing the date hereof, in maner and forme following: That is to ſay, two ſhillings of euery pound aforeſayde, in euery of the ſaid three yeeres. The firſt payment thereof to be due at the ſecond day of October now next enſuing, in ỹ yeere of our Lord, one thouſand fiue hundreth foure ſcore and fiue: And the ſecond paiment thereof to be due at the ſecond day of October, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord, a thouſand fiue hundreth foure ſcore and ſixe: And the third paiment thereof to be due at the ſecond day of October, in the yeere of our Lorde, one thouſand fiue hundreth foure ſcore and ſeuen, to be deliuered and paid yerely by ſuch perſon or perſons as in this preſent graunt ſhall be appointed to haue the Collection thereof, to the Lord high Treaſourer, or vnder Treaſourer of Englande for the time being, or to ſuch perſon or perſons, and in ſuch place or places, as ſhall pleaſe your highneſſe to appoynt to be paide, at or before the two and twentieth day of Januarie, in euery of the ſaid three yeres, without paying any thing to the receiuer, or to any other officer or perſons to be aſſigned for the receite thereof, for any Acquittance or other diſcharge vpon any ſuch paiment or receite of the ſaide ſubſidie, or any part thereof, to be giuen and deliuered, but onely foure pence, and that to the Clarke for writing of euery of the ſame Acquittances or diſcharge for euery of the ſame paiments.

Item, your Highneſſe ſaide Prelates and Cleargie alſo doe graunt, that euery Prieſt and all other Eccleſiaſticall perſons, hauing any penſion payable by your Maieſtie, your Heires or Succeſſors, by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late Monaſteries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chaunteries, Fraternities, Guilds, Hoſpitals, or of any other ſpirituall dignitie or corporation now diſſolued within the ſaid prouince of Canterburie, ſhall

shall likewise payto your Highnes, your heires & successours, fiue shillings of euery pounde of the saide pensions, within the said three yeeres, at such dayes & times as are before specified. And that for the fiue paymetts thereof, deduction and detention of the said fiue shillings shalbe made yeerely in the hands of the payers of the saide pensions, after the rate and portion of two shillings the pound, euery of the said three yeeres to be accompted for & answered to your Maiesties vse, by your highnesse Receiuours and Officers deputed for the paiment of such pensions, in their seuerall accomptes: within the which, allowance shall be giuen them for their paiment of euery such pensions, liable to the seuerall payments of the said Subsidie.

Item, your said Prelates and Clergie do graunt, that euery Priest or Minister stipendary, receiuing an annuall stipend being no perpetuitie of eight pounds or aboue within the saide prouince, shall pay vnto the vse of your Highnesse, your heires and successours, fiue shillings & eight pence in euery of the saide three yeres, at such time and to such persons, as the said Subsidie shalbe payd: And for default of the paiment of the sayde stipendaries, that euery Parson, Vicar or other Spirituall or Temporal person, Proprietarie or Farmour, hyring any Priest or Minister to serue in any place, shalbe answerable and charged for and with the payment of the sayde fiue shillings eight pence for the saide Priest or Minister, euery of the saide three yeeres, and shall and may make retention of his and their wages quarterly, of so much as the saide stipendaries be charged with by this present graunt, euery of the said three yeres.

Item, your said Prelates and Cleargie do graunt, that euery Archbishop and Bishop, and (the See being voyde) euery Deane and Chapter of that See voyde, shalbe Collectours of this Subsidie within their proper Dioces, during the sayde three yeeres, other then of the pensions aforesaid: and the sayd Archbishop, Bishop, or the See being voyde, the Deane and chapter shall certifie into your Maiesties Court of Exchequer vnder their Seales, the names and surnames of all such stipendarie Priestes and Ministers within their Dioces as bee chargeable by this Acte, at or before the saide two and twentieth day of Januarie, yeerely during the said three yeeres.

And those stipendary Priestes and Ministers onely shalbe reputed and taken to be chargeable by this Acte, which shalbe in such sort certified, vnlesse within three yeeres next after such certificat exhibited, it shalbe iustly proued that some are omitted that ought therein to haue bene certified. And in this case,

such

such and so many other stipendarie Prieslers and Ministers shalbe likewise accounted chargeable by this Acte, as within the said three yeres shalbe so found to haue bene omitted.

And your said Prelates and Cleargie doe most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie, and your high Court of Parliament (for the spedie paiment of the said Subsidie, and to auoyde delayes therof) that when as often as any Collectour or Collectours chargeable with the collection of this Subsidie or of any part therof, or ye Deputie or Deputies of any of them, shal offer the paiment therof, or of any part therof, to the vse of your Maiestie, your heires or successors, to any person or persons appointed to receiue the same by your Highnes or by ye said Lord high Treasourer: that the said person or persons so appointed, shall within viii. dayes next after such appointment, receiue, or cause to be receiued the money so offered to be paide, without any further delay, and deliuer one sufficient bill, testifying the receite therof, to the said Collectour or his Deputie, vpon euery such particular paiment: And that euery such Auditour as is or shalbe appointed to take or receiue ye accompt of any such Collectour or Collectours, shall within fyue dayes next after request to him to bee made, truly & indifferently take the said accompt, and make allowance as by this graunt is appointed, vpō paine that euery such person and persons appointed to receiue the same summe or summes of money so offered, & euery such Auditour shall lose and forfait for euery default or delay to be made, to the Collectour or Collectours so offring to make paiment or accompt as is aforesaid, the summe of x. poundes of lawfull money of England, the one moytie therof to be to your Maiestie, your heires and successours, and the other moytie to the said Collectour or Collectours so grieued, ye same to be paid vpō complaint made to the said Lord Treasourer, vnder Treasourer, or to the Lord chiefe Baron of your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, who vpō such complaint shal presently examine the matter, & finding default, shall commit the offendour to warde, there to remaine vntill he shall haue paide the said seuerall summes so forfeited.

And for better leuying and recouering of the said Subsidie, your said Prelates and Cleargie do likewise most humbly beseech your Highnes, that it may bee enacted by your Maiestie and your said high Court of Parliament in maner and forme, (that is to say) That euery Collector of the said Subsidie, and of euery part and parcell therof, and their lawfull Deputie or Deputies, may haue full power and authoritie to vse all such

wayes

wayes and meanes and processe as be prescribed in the Act of perpetuall disme for the collection & leuying of the same, & may make accompt therof before the Lord high Treasourer or Undertreasourer of England for the time being, or any other Officer by your Highnesse or your Court of Exchequer to be appoynted for the same, and in such place as your Maiestie likewise shal assigne, in such wise and after such forme only as the said Archbishop & Bishops be neuer charged to make accompt for ẏ said perpetual Dismes or Tenth: whereby is meant, ẏ the lacke and default of payment of & for any Spirituall promotion or promotions shal onely charge such incumbēt or incumbentes, and such others as be bound to pay the same: and that the Archbishop, Bishop, Deane and Chapter, gathering that which they can receiue, and making payment thereof, shall for the rest not by them receiued bee discharged by their Certificat to bee made at or before the two & twentieth day of Januarie, in euery of the sayd three yeres, vnto your Highnesse Court of Exchequer: and that sixe pence of euery pound, wherewith the Collectour shalbe charged in his accompt cleerely to bee payed into the receite of your Maiesties Exchequer, or into such other place as shall please your Highnesse to appoynt, shalbe allowed to the said Collectour vpon his accompt for the same in euery of the said three yeres for the Charges of Collection, portage, safe conueying and paying of the said Subsidies.

And moreouer, ẏ it may be enacted likewise, that after any paiment of the said Subsidie shalbe once due by vertue of this graunt in any of the said three yeres, if any incumbent of any benefice or promotiō Spirituall charged to the paiment of the saide Subsidie, being at any time after that the same paiment shall be due, lawfully monished, either personally or at his dignitie, stall, Church or mansion house by the Archbishop or Bishoppe of the Dioces, or his deputie or deputies, or the Deane and Chapter (the Sea being voyde) or by any their deputie or deputies auctthorized in that behalfe, to appeare by himselfe or his deputie, at a certaine day & place of conuenient distance to the said Incumbent then to be signified and prefixed, and then and there to pay such part of the sayd Subsidie of his benefice or promotion spirituall, as then by vertue of this graunt shalbe due, doe not either at the same day and place so to him signified and prefixed, truely content and paye, or cause to be contented and payed the same part of the saide Subsidie, which then by him shalbe due to be paied vnto ẏ same Archbishop or Bishop, or to his deputie or deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of

any

any Sea being voide, or to their deputie or deputies, or to one of them shewing sufficient deputation from ye said Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane & Chapter, under his or their Seale in that behalfe, being ready at the same day & place so signified & prefixed, to receiue any paiment of the said Subsidie then due, & openly demanding the same, or else pay the same within fortie dayes next after any such prefixed day at the furthest (so that open demaunde be made of the said Subsidie in and at the said place & day before prefixed:) that then euery Incumbent so making default of paiment of his part of the said Subsidie, in any of the said three yeeres, after such default thereof certified into your Maiesties Exchequer in writing, under the Seale and hand writing of any Archbishop or Bishoppe, or the common seale of the Deane and Chapter, the Sea being voide, charged with the collection of the same Subsidie, so that ye saide Certificat shalbe made according to the forme hereafter expressed, & exhibited into your Maiesties saide Court of Exchequer, at or before the two and twentieth day of Januarie in euery of the said three yeeres, shall forfaite & lose vnto your Maiestie your heires & successors, all the profits which of that only dignitie, benefice or promotion for the which he maketh such default of paiment, and whereof such Certificat shalbe made, shall come, growe or arise vnto him, (ouer & aboue the charges of seruing the Cure) in one whole yeere next after such Certificate made & deliuered into your Highnes Court of Exchequer, & there admitted, in case the same Incumbent shal so long liue. And that euery such certificat of any such default of paimēt, shalbe made according to the tenour and effect ensuing, mutatis mutandis.

Honorabilibus & egregiis viris Domino Thesaurario & Baronibus de Scaccario Illustrissimæ Dominæ nostræ Dominæ Elizabethæ, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Frāciæ & Hib. Reginæ, fidei defensoris, &c.

Vester humilis I. permissione diuina L. Episcopus, authoritate & vigore cuiusdā actus parliamenti, anno regni dictæ dominæ Reginæ vicesimo septimo editi & prouisi ad colligendum & leuandū Subsidium eidem Dominæ Reginæ in eodem parliamēto per Prælatos & Clerum Cantuarien. prouinciæ concessum: videlicet, pro prima solutione inde soluend. secundo die Octobris vltimo præterito infra Diocesim nostram L. deputatus & auctthorizatus omnimodā reuerentiam tantis viris debitam cum honore. Vestris reuerentiis harū serie annuntio & certifico, me præfatum Episcopū modo quo præfertur deputat. & auctthorizat. sufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requisisse per N. O. deputat. meum in hac parte, de quocunque beneficio & promotione ecclesiastica, in quadam Schedula præ-

sentibus

sentibus annexa specificatis, summas dicti Subsidii pro dictis beneficiis & promotionibus debitas pro prima solutione dicti Subsidii debiti soluend. dicto secundo die Octob. vltimo præterito, prout in eadem schedula præsentibus annex. plenius liquet & apparet. Sed dictas summas ex causis in eadem schedula allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei Testimonium sigillum meum præsentibus apposui. Dat. die Anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo octogesimo quinto. The forme of which schedule aboue mentioned ensueth.

Ciuitas L. vel Decanatus de H. A.B. rector vel vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud predict. die vltimo præterit. per N.O. Deputatum meum ad solpend. apud ecclesiam de L. in comitat. K. die prox. sequen. illam partem Subsidii per ipsum debitam secũdo die Octob. vltimo præterita, pro promotione sua predicta. Sed predict. A.B. nec apud ecclesiam de L. predictam eodem die nec alibi per quadraginta dies postea, summam per ipsum debitam (vt prefertur) soluit vel satisfecit, neque dictã summã de proficuis dictæ promotionis nec de bonis & catallis dicti A.B. aliquo modo leuare siue recipere potui.

Prouided alwaies, that if any person or Incumbẽt chargeable by this act or graũt to any paiment of this Subsidie, shal profer or tender paiment of any summe due to the Archbishop or Bishoppe, or to the Deane and Chapter where the Sea is void, or to any deputie or deputies of any Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane and chapter aforesaid, at any time before the certificat exhibited into ꝑ Exchequer as is aforesaide, that then notwithstanding the certificat made as is aforesaide, against any such person, the saide Incumbent or person, against whom the certificate was so made, shall & may auerre the offer or tender of his paiment as is aforesaid, and of the same shalbe tryed, either by sufficient witnesses before ꝑ Lorde Treasorer or Barons of the Exchequer, or by ꝑ triall of twelue men, vpon any issue thereupon to be ioyned betwixt the same Incumbent or any other person or persons, that he or any for him did offer or tender paimẽt of ꝑ summe due as is aforesaid. That the euery such Incumbent shal haue & enioy his promotion or promotions still, without forfaiting or losing to your Maiestie, your heires or successors, any of the profites thereof, as though no certificat or default of such paimẽt had bin made or exhibited, any thing in this graunt or acte to ꝑ contrary notwithstanding.

And further, that it may be enacted likewise, that euery Archbishop & Bishop, and Deane and chapter of euery Sea

vacant, & other persons chargeable to and with the collection of the said Subsidie of fiue shillings the pound within the said prouince of Canterburie, shall and may haue vpon euery paiment of the same Subsidie made to the Lorde high Treasourer or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the time being, or to such other person or persons, in place and places, as whom and where it shall please your highnes or your court of Exchequer to appoint for the receipt therof in euery of ỳ said three yeeres, a sufficient acquittãce, discharge or quietus est in writing of the said Lord high Treasorer or vnder Treasorer, or of such other person or persons, as either your highnes or your saide court of Exchequer shal assigne for the receipt therof, or as heretofore in the like cases it hath bene accustomed, the same acquitance, discharge or quietus est witnessing ỳ receipt of so much of the same summe of the said subsidie as shalbe so receiued: And euery such acquitance, discharge or quietus est in writing, sealed and subscribed with the name or names of the Lord high Treasourer or vnder Treasourer for the time being, or of such auditor or other person or persons as it shal please your highnesse or your sayd court of Exchequer to appoint for the same receipts, or of such others as heretofore in like cases it hath bene vsed, shall & may be good and effectual in the Lawe, and bealso as sufficient discharge to al & euery of the said collectors, to all such intents, constructions & purposes, as if the same were made by Act of parliament. And that euery of the said collectors shall pay but onely three shillings and foure pence for euery generall and small acquitance, discharge or quietus est, for euery yeeres payment of the saide Subsidie: And also that euery particular acquitance, which vpon paiment of any part of the sayd subsidie shalbe made by any collector or collectors of the same subsidie, or of any paiment therof, or by his or their deputie or deputies in that behalfe, to any incumbent of any benefice or promotion spiritual, or to any person or persons contributorie and chargeable to and with the same Subsidie or any part or payment therof, shall be good and effectuall in the Lawe, and a full and sufficient discharge to euery such incumbent and other person and his benefice and promotion spirituall, of and for all such summe and summes of money as by the same acquittance shall be acknowledged to be receiued in respect of the same benefice or promotion spirituall, for any payment or any part of the same subsidie: And ỳ none acquittance of any other person or persons made before such certificate, shall in any wise discharge any person or promotion for any part of his subsidie,

yor of any paine, penaltie or forfeiture specified in this graunt. And to the intent it may be knowen to the court of Exchequer, who bee the deputie or deputies of euery such Archbishop, Bishop or Deane & chapter, authorized to receiue the same, and to make acquitance thereof, euery Archbishop and Bishop, and Deane and chapiter of any sea being beyde, shall yeerely with the certificat of the names of stipendarie Priestes, certifie the names of euery the deputies to be appoynted as is aforesaid.

Prouided alwayes, that no Spirituall promotions, or any lands, possessions or reuenues annexed to the same, being charged by this grant of the prouince of Canterbury, or any goods or cattels growing, being or renuing vpon the same, or elswhere apperteyning to the owners of the said Spirituall promotions, or to any of them, shalbe charged or maderontributorie to any fifteene or tenth, or any other Subsidie alreadie graunted to your Highnesse by the Laytie, or hereafter to bee graunted, during the terme of the said three yeeres.

Prouided also, that all Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Masters, Wardens and Prebendaries of all Cathedrall and collegiat Churches & colledges, or any of them within the said prouince, shalbe charged with this Subsidie for those possessions, reuenues and promotions, which to their seuerall promotions, dignities and roomes are clearely & distinctly annexed, and to their owne onely vses seuered, thereof to pay the (the tenth part being deducted) fiue shillings of euery ful pound onely, within the said three yeeres, in maner & fourme as is aboue rehearsed: And that all those rents, possessions, profites, portions, hereditaments and Spirituall promotions, and euery of them heretofore by your Highnesse, or any your Maiesties noble progenitours, or any other person or persons whatsoeuer, giuen, graunted, bequethed, deuised or imployed vnto the saide Cathedrall or collegiat Churches or colleges, or to any of them, which any waies be assigned, imployed or vsed, either for or towards the yeerely maintenance of Readers of diuinitie, poore men, Scholemasters, Vshers, Grammarians, Petticannons, Conductes, Vicars, Chorall Singing men, Choristers, Vergerers, Sextens, or of any other necessary or daily officers or ministers, in such Cathedrall or collegiat Churches or colleges, or any of them, or for or towards the redifying or repairing of any of the same Cathedral or collegiat churches or colleges, shall not be charged with any part of this Subsidie. The certainetie of which portions as wel chargeable to this Subsidie, as not chargeable in this behalfe, the Archebishop, or Bishop

of the Dioces, or (the Sea being voyde) the Deane & chapter, or any other to whome the same shall or may appertaine, vpon due search & examination, shall certifie vnder his or their seale, vnto your Highnes said Court of Exchequer, at or before the said xxii. day of January, in euery of the sayd three yeeres.

Prouided alwayes, that euery Parson, Vicar or other spirituall person, paying any pension, whereof no allowāce is made in the valuation of his promotion or benefice, shall and may retaine ii.s of euery pounde, of euery such pension euery yeere during the said three yeeres, to his owne relefe, in consideration that he is charged to pay this Subsidie of vi.s. the pounde, out of euery pound, of the whole value of his promotion, any couenant, grant or band to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided also, and your sayd Prelates & Clergie doe most humbly beseech your Highnes, that it may be enacted by your Maiesties authoritie, & your high Court of Parliament, that where certaine landes, tenements, rentes, spirituall promotions, tithes, pensions, portions, fruites & other hereditaments, lately belonging to diuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places and persons Ecclesiasticall within the sayd prouince of Canterburie, which were giuen and assigned to bee bestowed and spent, in and on finding & mainteining of certaine chaunteries, annuersaries, obites, lightes, lampes, and other like charges, intentes and purposes, of late came into the handes and possession of the late King of famous memorie, Edwarde the first, by the force of a statute thereof made in the first yere of his reigne, as by the sayde Statute more plainely appeareth: That the sayd Cathedrall Churches, & the Bishops, Deanes or Presidents and Chapters, and Prebendaries of the same, and all other places and persons Ecclesiasticall or any of them, to whom the said landes, rentes and other the premisses or any of them did lately appertaine, shal not during ꝑ said three yeeres, be charged to & with any paiment of Subsidie, of and for that part & portion of lands, tenements, rentes, spirituall promotions and other hereditaments, or any of them, whereunto the said late king, by force of the said statute, was intituled or possessed of, nor of any yeerely rentes or payments, going out of the said Cathedrall Churches, and other the places & persons Ecclesiasticall aforesayde: And that deduction and allowance therof be made to them, & euery of them accordingly, in & vpon euery payment of the said Subsidie out of the whole value, taxation & estimation made for the paiment of the saide perpetual disme or tenth, remaining of record in your Highnes court

of

of Exchequer, for that rate and portion of landes, tenements, rentes, spirituall promotions & other hereditaments, & those yeerely paiments, whereunto the said late King was intituled or possessed of, or which since the making of the said statute, by reason that they haue bene found as lands, tenements, rents, tythes, or other hereditaments concealed from the late King Edwarde the first, the late King Henry the eight, from the late Queene Mary, or any of them, or from your Maiestie, or otherwise are seuered from the possessions of the sayde Cathedrall Churches & other places and persons aforesaid, or of any of them, by force of the statute premised, or any otherwise.

Prouided also, that this Subsidie graunted by the Clergie shall not be demaunded or leuied out of any benefice, house of students or College situate or set within either of ỳ Universities of Cambridge or Oxford, or any benefice, lands or other reuenues vnto the said Universities or either of them, or to any house of students or Colledge in any of the same Universities vnited, appropriated or appertaining, or out of any benefice, lands or reuenues of the Colledge of Windsor, or of ỳ Colledge of Westminster, being of your Maiesties foundation, or of the Colledge of Eaton nigh Windsor, or of ỳ Colledge called S. Maries Colledge by Winchester, founded by william Wickham, somtime Bishop of Winchester, or of any Hospitals, almes houses or Grammer scholes, or of any Church, benefice or other reuenues to the said Colledges, Hospitals, almes houses, almes halles, or Grammer scholes, or to any of them annexed, appropriated or otherwise appertaining.

Prouided alwayes, that al Parsons, Vicars, & other Ecclesiasticall persons, whose benefices are not aboue vi.li. xiii.s. and iiii.d. by yeere, after the taration aforesayd, shall not be charged with this Subsidie, or any parte thereof.

Prouided also, that euery Vicar, whose benefice is eight pounds or aboue, and not aboue tenne pounds by the yeere, after the taration aforesayd, shall pay euery yeere of the sayde three yeeres only, fiue shillings eight pence for his part of the said Subsidie, as stipendarie priests be charged to pay by force of this grant & no otherwise. And if it be vnder eight pounds, he shall not be charged with any part of the sayde Subsidie.

Prouided also, that euery priest, and all other Ecclesiasticall or late religious persons, hauing a pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chaunteries, Fraternities, Guildes & Hospitals, or any other Incorporation within the prouince of Canterburie, or any of

them, & being of the summe of v. poūds or vnder, & not aboue, shall not be charged or chargeable for any such pension: Any thing conteined in this graunt to the contrary notwstanding.

And for the sure and true payment of this Subsidie graunted by your saide Prelates and Clergie of ẏ prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenour, purport, effect and true meaning of this present grant, your said Prelates & Cleargie most humbly desire your Highnes, that this their said gift granted and Subsidie, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, clause, prouisions and sentences in this Instrumēt conteined concerning the saide Subsidie, may be ratified, established and confirmed by the authoritie of your Highnesse Court of Parliament.

In quorum omnium & singulorum premissorum fidem & testimonium, nos Iohannes Archiepiscopus antedictus, has presentes literas nostras testimoniales, siue hoc presens publicum instrumentum, ad humilē rogatum Prelatorum & Cleri predicti, Sigillo nostro, appositione ac signo, nomine, & subscriptione Iohannis Incent notarii publici Registarii nostri principalis fecimus & iussimus cominiri. Dat. dicto decimo sexto die mensis Decembris, An. Do. millesimo quengētessimo octogesimo quarto, Regnique vestri felicissimi anno vicesimo septimo, & nostræ trans. anno secundo.

Wherefore for the true and sure payment of the Subsidie graunted by the said Prelates and Clergie of the saide prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenour, effect and true meaning of the said Instrument: Be it enacted by ẏ Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the said gift, graunt, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, prouision, clause and sentence in the same Instrument conteined, shall stand and be ratified, established and confirmed by the authoritie of this present Parliament.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that euery person that shall be appointed to the collection & gathering of the said Subsidie, shal haue full power and authoritie to leuie, take and perceiue the said Subsidie by the authoritie of the censures of the Church, that is to say, by Suspension, Excommunication or Interdiction, and also by sequestration of the fruites and profits of their Benefices and promotions Spirituall, in whose handes soeuer they be, and to make sale of the same fruites, without daunger of the Lawes, or by distresses vpon the possessions of the Farmours or occu-

piers

piers of the Landes and Tenementes chargeable by the saide Instrument, for or to the payment of any summe or summes of money to be due by force therof or otherwise, by the discretion of the Collector thereof. And that no repleuie, prohibitiō or Supersedias shalbe allowed or obeyed for any person or persons making default of the payment of the said Subsidy, contrary to the tenor of the graunt therof, vntil such time as they haue truely satisfied and contented all such part & portions as to them in ye behalfe appertayneth. And ye euery such Farmour and Farmours, their executors & assignes, that shall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the payment of the saide Subsidie, or any part therof, shall by the authoritie aforesaid be allowed, & retaine in his hands as much of his yeerely rent & Farme, as the summe which he shall fortune to pay for his Lord or Leassor shal extend vnto, except the saide Farmour or Farmors, their executors or assignes, by the Lease and graunt ye they haue of any part of the lands, tithes, profites, tenemēts chargeable to the said Subsidie, or by force of any couenaunt or article therein conteined, be bound and charged to pay the same, and thereof to discharge the Leassour and Landlorde, during the terme mentioned in the said Lease.

And likewise be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, ye whereas diuers Curates stable to this Subsidie, being oftentimes remoueable, doe serue as well in diuers Impropriations belonging to the Queenes Maiestie, as in other spirituall promotions belonging to other persons, ye for the speedie recouery of the saide Subsidie it may be lawfull to the Collector or Collectors of the said Subsidie, their deputie or deputies, to leuie the saide Subsidie vpon the Farmour or Farmours or occupiers of all such Impropriations and Spiritual promotions, by al censures of the Church aforesaid and euery of them, or by way of diuers of Tithes of the said Impropriation or Impropriations and Spiritual promotiōs, or otherwise vpon the goods and Cattailes of the said Farmour or Farmors and occupiers: in which case no Inhibition, prohibition, repleuie or other processe awarded to the contrarie shalbe obeyed, any Law, statutes, priuiledges or customes to the cōtrary herof heretofore made, graūted or vsed, or hereafter to be made, graunted or vsed to ye contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And that it may be lawfull to the Collectors & the officers and ministers of such Archbishoppe, Bishop and Deane and Chapter, for not payment of the saide Subsidie, after the same shall be due in any of the saide three yeeres to

prise

prise and value the saide distresse or distresses, by two indifferent neighbours by him to be chosen, & the distresse or distresses so prised to sell, and thereof to deteine so much money as shall amount to the summe payable to the Queenes Maiestie, with the reasonable charges also of the saide Collectour susteined in that behalfe, and the rest of the money made of the saide distresse to be deliuered & payd to the owner and occupier therof.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that euery lay person, hauing Spiritual promotion chargeable by this Acte, and also hauing Temporall possessions, goods, cattailes and debts charged to the said Subsidie graunted in this Parliament by the Temporaltie, shalbe tared, charged and set for his said spirituall promotions with the Clergie, and his Temporall possessions and chattels reall with the Temporaltie, and not otherwise: Any thing before mentioned to the contrary not withstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all and euery graunt and graunts of al and euery summe and summes of money, which hereafter shall bee graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by the Clergie of the Prouince of Yorke, shalbe of the same strength, force and effect in al things, as the saide graunt made by the saide Prouince of Canterburie, and shalbe tared certified, collected, leuied, gathered and payd, according to the tenour, forme and effect of this present Acte of Parliament, to all intentes, constructions and purposes, in such maner and forme, as though it were specially, plainly and particularly expressed and rehearsed in this present Act by expresse wordes, termes and sentences in their seuerall natures and kindes.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all Prouisoes before rehearsed, contained in the said graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Canterburie, and the like of the same Prouisoes hereafter to bee contained in the graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Yorke, shall be good and effectuall, and to be obserued and kept in euery point and article according to the true purport and meaning of the same.

An

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

An Acte for the graunt

of one entire Subsidie, and two Fifteenes,
and Tenthes, by the Temporaltie.

MOst gracious Soueraigne, hauing due consideration (as in duetie we are bounde) of many occasions of late yeres offered, & vrgently constraynyng you for defence of both your Maiesties Realmes of England & Irelande, whereby great masse of your Maiesties treasure hath beene imployed, sithence the last cõtribution by Parliament, and namely, in the prosecution of the warres in Irelande: the charges also your Maiestie hath very lately sustayned in the repayring and furnishing with all kinde of munition, the Castels and Fortes alongst the Sea coast, for the better withstanding of forraine inuasion, the necessarie prouision for store of all kinde of munitions, powder, & such like, greater then in the time of any of your Maiesties predecessors hath beene made: And the great portion of treasure, that hath beene also sithence the said Parliament most prouidently and necessarily imployed in the preuenting of such intended notorious attemptes, as manifestly tended to the disturbance, or rather to the ouerthrowing of the present happy state of this your Highnesse Realme, beeing such (through the speciall goodnes of God, and your Maiesties prouident gouernement) as in the time of no one of your Maiesties progenitors hath beene enioyed: And waying also by sundrie thinges lately discouered, that the malice of the enemies of your Maiestie, and this Realme, doeth not onely continue, but dayly increase, and therefore likely that the sayde malice will bee accompanied with most dangerous effectes, vnlesse the same may bee by Gods goodnesse, and some politike foresight preuented, which can in no wise be performed

without great and inestimable charges.

We therefore your Maiesties most humble, louing, and obedient subiectes, should shewe our selues not onely most vnthankfull towards so gracious a Soueraigne, vnder whome we haue enioyed so many and inestimable benefites, but also careless of our owne safetie, if we should not for the causes aboue specified, make offer vnto your Maiestie, to yelde to the vttermost of our power, such a contribution as the same would require.

And therefore to shewe our selues aswell thankefull towardes your Maiestie, as carefull to prouide that which may be for our owne safetie, doe with all humilitie, present vnto your Highnesse a Subsidie, and two Fifteenes & Tenthes, towardes your Highnesse great charges. And for the better assurance and leuying of this our small contribution of one Subsidie, and two Fifteenes and Tenthes, we your faithfull and obedient Subiectes, doe most humbly beseeche your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, in maner and fourme following, That is to say, that your Highnesse shall haue two Fifteenes and Tenthes, to be payde, taken and leuyed of the moueable goods, cattels, and other things, vsuall to such Fifteenes and Tenthes, to be contributorie and chargeable, within the Shyres, Cities, Boroughes, Townes, and other places of this your Maiesties Realme, in maner and fourme aforetime vsed, except the summe of twelue thousande poundes thereof fully to be deducted, that is to say, fiue thousande poundes of either of the said whole Fifteenes and Tenthes, in relefe, comfort and discharge of the poore Townes, Cities and Boroughs of this your said Realme wasted, desolate or destroyed, or ouer greatly impouerished, after such rate as was and hath afore this time bene had and made to euery Shyre. And to be diuided in such maner and fourme, as heretofore, for one whole Fifteene and Tenth, hath bene had and diuided. And the sayd two Fifteenes and Tenthes (the exception and deduction aforesaid thereupon had, deducted and allowed) to be payde in maner and fourme following, that is to say, the first whole Fifteene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be paide to your Highnesse in the receipt of your Highnesse Exchequer, on or before the fourteenth day of June next comming. And the sayde second Fifteene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be payd to your Highnesse in the said receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the tenth day of May, which shall be in the yeere of our

Lord

Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundred, foureſcore and ſixe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that the Knights elected and returned, of, and for the ſhires within this Realme, for this preſent Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burgeſſes of Boroughs and Townes, where Collectors haue bene vſed to be named and appointed for the collectiō of any Fifteene and Tenth, before this time granted, ſhal name and appoint before the tenth day of April next comming, ſufficient and able perſons to be Collectours, for the collection of the ſaid firſt Fifteene and Tenth. And alſo ſhal likewiſe name and appoint before the tenth day of March, which ſhalbe in ỹ yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred foureſcore and fiue, other ſufficient and able perſons, to be Collectors for the collection of the ſecond Fifteene and Tenth, in euery of the ſaid Shires, Cities, Boroughs and Townes: The ſaide perſons then hauing lands, tenements and other hereditaments in their owne right, of an eſtate of inheritance, of the yeerely value of twentie poundes, or in goods, worth two hundred pounds at the leaſt, after ſuch rate and value as he ſhalbe rated at in the Subſidie booke, if any ſuch be in the ſaid limits. And for wāt of ſuch ſo aſſeſſed, that thoſe ſhalbe appointed Collectors that then ſhalbe rated and taxed in the Subſidie booke, in landes or goods neereſt to the values aforeſaide.

And alſo ſuch perſon & perſons ſo by them to be named and appointed, for the collection of the ſaide two Fifteenes and Tenthes, ſhalbe by thē ſeuerally appointed and allotted into Hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughs and townes.

And alſo the ſaid perſons ſo named and appointed for the collection of the ſaide ſeuerall Fifteenes and Tenthes, ſhall be ſeuerally charged and chargeable, vpon his or their account or accounts in the Exchequer to be made, with all ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, as the Hundred, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes and Townes, where hee or they ſhall ſo happen to be appointed ſhall amount vnto, and of no more ſumme or ſummes: And vpon the payment of ſuch ſummes of money as he or they ſhalbe ſo charged with, ſhalbe diſcharged and haue his and their Quietus eſt, the not accounting or non paiment of any other his fellowes, or the inſufficiencie of them, or any of them notwithſtanding. And the names and ſurnames of euery of the ſayde Collectours, for the ſayd firſt Fifteene and Tenth, together with the places alotted to their collection and charge, the ſaide Knightes, Citizens, and Burgeſſes, for the Shires, Cities and Boroughs, whereunto they

be allotted, named & returned, ſhall certifie before ỳ Queenes Maieſtie in her Chauncerie, before the tenth day of May next comming: And likewiſe the names and ſurnames of euery of the ſaide Collectours ſo to bee named and appointed for the collection of the ſayde ſeconde Fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the ſayd Knightes, Citizens and Burgeſſes, ſhal likewiſe certifye into the ſaid Court of Chaũcery before the tenth day of Apryll, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundred, foureſcore & ſixe, according to the tenor of this Acte. And if default of any ſuch certifying be had or made in fourme as is aforeſaid, then the Lord Chauncellor of Englãde, or Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, ſhal immediatly after, name and appoint Collectours for the collection of either of the ſaid Fifteenes and Tenthes in ſuch like maner & forme as the ſaide Knightes of the Shire, Citizens of Cities, & Burgeſſes of Boroughes ſhould haue done, and as aforetime hath bene vſed. The which ſaide Collectors and euery of them ſo to be named & appointed as is aforeſaide, ſhall haue allowance vpon their accomptes for their fees, wages and rewardes for the collection of the ſaide Fifteenes and Tenthes, in as large maner and fourme, as any Collectour or Collectours of any Fifteene and Tenth, haue had at any ſeaſon in time paſt. And that the Barons of the Queenes Exchequer for the time beeing, ſhall and may from time to time awarde ſuch proceſſe for the ſpeedie payment of the ſaid ſeuerall Fifteenes & Tenthes, againſt the Collectour or Collectours of the ſame, as by their diſcretions ſhalbe thought conuenient.

Prouided alwaies, and bee it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the ſaide Lorde Chauncellour or Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, Knights of ỳ ſhire, Citizens of the cities, Burgeſſes of Boroughs, Townes and other places, hauing authoritie by this preſent Act to nominate the ſaide Collectors, of or for the collection of the ſaide ſeueral Fifteenes & Tenthes, ſhall vpon their nomination and electiõ had and made, take by authority of this preſent Parliament ſufficient recognizances or obligation, of euery perſon ſo by them to be named, to be bound to the Queenes Maieſty in the double ſumme of the ſumme of their collectiõ, & to be indorſed vpon ſuch condition, that if the ſame Collectour & Collectours of the ſaid firſt Fifteene and Tenth, and likewiſe the Collectour or Collectours of the ſaide ſeconde Fifteene and Tenth, doe truely content and pay to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie

Maieſtie in her receipt of Exchequer for the ſayd firſt Fifteene and Tenth, at or before the ſaide foureteenth day of June next cõming, and for the ſaid ſeconde Fifteene & Tenth, at or before the ſaide tenth day of May, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thouſand, fiue hundred, foureſcore and fiue, ſo much of the ſaide ſumme of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as the ſame Collector ſhall haue collected and gathered, and do likewiſe after the ſaid xiiii. day of the ſaid moneth of June, and the ſaid x. day of May, in euery of the ſayde two yeres, content and pay to the Queenes Maieſties vſe at the ſame receipt of the Exchequer, the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as he ſhall haue gathered and collected the ſame reſidue, that then the ſaid recognizance or obligation to be voyde, or els to ſtande in his full ſtrength and power, which recognizance or obligation ſo taken, the ſame knightes of the ſhyre, citizens and burgeſſes and euery of them, taking any ſuch recognizance or obligation, ſhall certifie and deliuer to the Lorde Treaſurer, and Barons of the ſame Exchequer, before the ſame xiiii. day of June, and x. day of May, in euery of the ſaid two yeeres, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten poundes to the Queenes highneſſe for euery recognizance or obligation, ſo to be taken and not certified. And that euery ſuch collector vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall make and knowledge the ſame recognizance or obligation accordingly, vpõ paine of forfeiture of xx. pounds to the Queene for his refuſall thereof. And that the Treaſurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, vpon the payment of ỹ ſame collection at the ſaid dayes, ſhall cancel and deliuer the ſaid recognizance or obligation to the ſayde Collector or Collectors without any other warrant, and without any fee or reward to be paide to any perſon for the ſame.

And furthermore, for the great & waighty conſiderations aforeſaid, we the lords ſpirituall & temporall, and the cõmons of this preſent Parliament aſſembled, do by our like aſſent and authoritie of this Parliament, giue & graunt to your highneſſe our ſaid ſoueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors, one entire ſubſidie to be rated, taxed, leuied and paide at two ſeuerall paiments of euery perſon Spiritual and Temporall, of what eſtate or degree he or they be of, according to the tenor of this acte, in maner and forme following, that is to ſay, aſwel of euery perſon borne within this realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, as of all and euery fraternitie, guild, corporation, myſterie, brotherhood and

cõminaltie,corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of England,Wales or other the Queenes Dominions, being worth three pounds,for euery pound aswel in coyne,& the value of euery pound,that euery such person,fraternity,guild,corporation,mysterie, brotherhood & communaltie corporate or not corporate hath of his or their owne,or any other to his or their vse,as also plate,stocke of marchandize,all maner of corne and graine,houshold stuffe,and of all other goods moueable,aswel within this realme as without,& of al such summes of money, as to him or thẽ is or shalbe owing,whereof he or they trust in his or their conscience surely to be paide, except and out of the premisses deducted,such summes of money as he or they owe, & in his or their conscience intendeth truely to pay, & except also the apparell of euery such persons their wiues & children,belonging to their owne bodies,sauing iewels, gold,siluer,stone and pearle,shall pay to & for the first paiment of ỹ said subsidie, xx.pence of euery pound, and to & for the second paiment of the said subsidie, xii.pence of euery pound. And also euery Alien & stranger borne out of the Queenes obeisance, aswel denizen as others inhabiting within this realme,of euery pound that he or they shall haue in coine,and the value of euery pound in plate, corne,graine,marchãdize,houshold stuffe or other goods,iewels,cattels, moueable or vnmoueable as is aforesaide, aswell within this realme as without,and of al summes of money to him or them owing,whereof he or they trust in his or their conscience to be paide,except and out of the same premisses deducted, euery such summe or summes of money which he or they do owe,and in his or their conscience or consciences intend truly to pay,shall pay of and for euery pounde, to and for the first paiment of the said subsidie, three shillings foure pence,and to and for the second paiment of the said subsidie,two shillings of euery pound. And also that euery Alien & stranger borne out of the Queenes Dominions,being denizen or not denizen,not being contributorie to any the rates abouesayde, and being of the age of vii.yeres or aboue, shall pay to and for the first payment of the said subsidie, iiii. d. and to and for the second payment of the saide subsidie, foure pence for euery pole, and the master or he or she with whom the same Alien is,or shalbe abiding at the time of the taration or tarations therof,to be charged with the same for lacke of paiment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that euery person borne vnder the Queenes obeisance, and euery corporation, fraternitie, guilde, mysterie, brotherhoode and communaltie

communaltie corporate or not corporate, for euery pound that euery of the same persons, and euery corporation, fraternitie, guilde, mysterie, brotherhood & communaltie, corporate or not corporate, or any other to his or their vse, hath in fee simple, fee taile, for terme of life, terme of yeres, by execution, wardship, or by copie of court roll, of and in any honors, castles, mantions, lands, tenements, rentes, seruices, hereditaments, annuities, fees, corrodies or other yeerely profites, of the yeerely value of xx.s. as wel within ancient demeane and other places priuiledged, as els where, and so vpward, shall pay to and for the first paiment of the saide subsidie, ii.s. viii.d. ob. and for euery pound. And to and for the second paiment of the said subsidie, xvi.d. ob. and for euery pound, & euery alien denizen or not denizē borne out of the Queenes obeisance, in such case to pay at the first of the said paiments, v.s. iiii.d. ob. of euery pound, and at the second paiment, ii.s. viii.d. ob. & for euery pound. And that all summes presented and chargeable by this Act, either for goods & debts, or either of them, or for landes and tenementes, and other the premisses, as is in this Acte conteined, shall bee at either of the saide paiments, set and tared after the rate and portion, according to the true meaning of this Acte (landes and tenements chargeable to the dismes of the Cleargie, & yerely wages due to seruants for their yeerely seruice, other then the Queenes seruants taking yeerely wages of fiue pounds or aboue, onely excepted & forepriled) And that all plate, coine, iewels, goods, debts and cattels, personals, being in the rule and custodie of any person or persons to the vse of any corporation, fraternitie, guilde, mysterie, brotherhood or any communaltie, being corporate or not corporate, be, and shalbe rated, set and charged by reason of this Acte, as the value certified by the presenters of that certificate, of euery pounde in goods and debtes as is aboue saide. And of euery pound in lands, tenemēts, annuities, fees, corrodies and other yeerely profites as is aboue saide. And the summes that are aboue rehearsed, set and tared, to be leuied and taken of them that shall haue such goods in custodie, or otherwise charged for landes, as is before rehearsed, & the same person or persons, and body corporate, by authoritie of this act, shall be discharged against him or them, that shall or ought to haue the same, at the time of the paiment, or deliuerie thereof, or at his otherwise departure from the custodie or possession of the same: Except and alwayes forepriled from the charge and assessment of this Subsidie, all goods, cattels, iewels and ornaments of Churches & chappels, which haue bene ordeined

and vſed in Churches or Chappels, for the honour and ſeruice of Almightie God. And the firſt paiment of the ſaide ſubſidie ſhall be by authoritie aforeſaide tared, ſeſſed and rated, accor-ding to this Acte, in euery ſhyre, Ryding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Borough, Towne and euery other place, within this Realme of England & Wales & other the Queenes domi-nions, before the x. day of June next cõming. And ỳ ſecond pai-ment of ỳ ſaid ſubſidy ſhalbe by the authoritie aforeſaid tared, aſſeſſed & rated, before the xx. day of September, which ſhal be in ỳ yere of our Lord God, one thouſãd, fiue hũdred, foureſcore and vi. And the particular ſummes of euery Shyre, Ryding, Borough, towne & other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable, for and to the firſt paiment of the ſaide ſubſidie to be tared and ſet by the Commiſſioners, to the ſame to be limitted, or two of them at ỳ leaſt, with ỳ names of the high Collectors, and in the ſame fourme ſhalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the x. day of July next comming, And the particular ſummes of euery ſhyre, Ryding, Borough, Towne and other places aforeſaide, with the parti-cular names of ſuch as are chargeable, for & to the ſecond pay-ment of the ſaid Subſidie, to bee tared and ſet by Commiſſio-ners to the ſame to be limitted, or two of them at ỳ leaſt, with the names of the high Collectors: And in the ſame fourme ſhalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before ỳ xii. day of October, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thouſande, fiue hundred, foureſcore and ſixe. And the ſayde ſummes in fourme aforeſaide to bee tared, to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid Subſidie, ſhalbe payde into the Queenes receipt of her Exchequer aforeſaid, to the vſe of our ſaid Soue-raigne Lady, at or before the xx. day of October next cõming. And the ſaid ſummes in manet & fourme aforeſaid, to be tared for the ſecond payment of the ſayde Subſidie, ſhall bee payde into the receipt aforeſayde, to the vſe aforeſayd, at or before the twentieth day of Nouember, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſande, fiue hundred, foureſcore and ſixe. And the ſummes abouеſaid, of and for the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be tared, ſet, aſked & demaunded, taken, gathered, leuied, & payde, to the vſe of our ſaid Soueraigne Lady, her heires and ſucceſ-ſours, in fourme abouеſaide, aſwell within the liberties, Fran-chiſes, Sanctuaries, auncient demeane, & other whatſoeuer places, exempt or not exempt, as without: Except ſuch ſhyres, places and perſons, as ſhalbe forepriſed in & by this preſent act, Any graunt, charter, preſcription, vſe or libertie, by reaſon of

any

any letters patents, or other priuiledge, prescription, allowãce of the same, or whatsoeuer other matter of discharge heretofore to the contrary made, granted, vsed or obteined notwithstanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery such person, as well such as be borne vnder the Queenes obeisance, as euery other person, stranger borne, Denizẽ or not Denizẽ, inhabiting within this Realme or within Wales, or other the Queenes Dominions, which at the time of the saide assessinges or taxations, or of either of them, to be had or made, shalbe out of this Realme, or out of Wales, and haue goods, cattels, lands or tenementes, fees or annuities, or other profits, within this Realme, or in Wales, shalbe charged and chargeable for the same by the Certificate of the inhabitantes of the place where such goods, cattelles, lands, tenements, or other the premisses then shalbe, or in such other place, where such person or his Factor, Deputie, or Attourney shall haue his most resorte vnto, within this Realme or in Wales, in like maner, as if the sayde person were or had bene at the time of the sayde assessing within this Realme. And that euery person abyding or dwelling within this Realme, or without this Realme, shalbee charged or chargeable to the same Subsidie graunted by this Acte, according and after the rate of such yeerely substance, or value of landes or tenementes, goods, cattels, and other the premisses, as euery person so to be charged shall bee set at, at the time of the saide assessing or taxation vpon him to be made, and none otherwise.

And further, be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that for the setting and ordering of the sayde Subsidie to be duely had, the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande, or the Lorde Keeper of the great Seale, the Lord Treasourer of England, the Lord Steward of the Queenes Maiesties housholde, the Lorde Admirall of England, the Lorde Chamberlaine of the Queenes most honorable household for the time being, or two of them at the least, whereof the Lorde Chauncellour of England, or keeper of the great Seale for the time being to be one, shal and may name, & appoint of and for euery Shire, Riding, and other places, as well within this Realme, as in Wales, and other the Queenes Dominions, as also of and for euery Citie and Towne, being a Countie of it selfe, and of and for the Isle of Wight, such certaine number of persons of euery of the same Shires, Ridings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities,

Townes,

Townes, and Isle of Wight, & euery other place, as they shal thinke conuenient, to the Commissioners of & within the same place, whereof they be inhabitants. And also of and for the honourable houshold of the Queenes Maiestie, in what Shire or other place the saide houshold shal happen then to be. And the Lorde Chauncellour, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale, and other with him before named, or two of them as is afore-said, in like maner may name and appoynt, of euery other such Borough and Towne Corporate, as well in Englande, as in Wales, & other the Queenes Dominions, as they shall thinke requisite, sixe, fiue, foure, three or two of the head Officers, and other honest Inhabitantes of euery the sayde Cities, Boroughs and Townes corporate, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the same. The which persons, if any such be thereunto named, of the saide Inhabitantes of the saide Boroughes and Townes corporate, not being Coū-ties of themselues, shall be ioyned & put in as Commissioners, with the persons named for such Shires and Ridings, as the saide Boroughes & Townes corporate, not being Counties in themselues, be set, and haue their being, which persons so named, for and of the saide Boroughes and Townes corporate, not being Counties, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shal not take vpon them, nor none of them, to put any parte of their Commission in execution for the premisses, out of the said Boroughes and Townes corporate, wherein they bee so named onely, nor to execute the saide Commission, within the Borough or Towne corporate where they be so dwelling, but at such dayes and times, as the saide other Commissioners for the same Shire and Riding, shal thereunto limite & appoint within the same Borough and Towne corporate, not beeing Countie corporate, whereof they be so named, and not out of such Borough or Towne. And in that maner to be aiding and assisting with the saide other Commissioners, in and for the good executing of the effect of the saide Cōmission, vpon paine of euery of the saide Commissioners, so named for euery such Citie, Borough and Towne corporate, not being a Coūty, to make such fine, as the saide other Commissioners in the Commission of and for the same shire or Riding so named, or three of them at the least, shal by their discretion set and certifie into the Queenes Exchequer, there to be leuied to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, in like maner, as if such or like summes had beene set and rated, vpon euery such person for the sayde Subsidy: The which Commissioners so named, of and for the

saide

ſayd Cities, Boꝛoughes and Townes not being Counties, and onely put into the ſayde Commiſſion, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not haue any part of the poꝛtion of the fees and rewardes of the Commiſſioners & their Clarkes, in this Acte afterwarde ſpecified and allowed. And the Loꝛde Chauncellour of England, oꝛ the Keeper of the great Seale of England foꝛ the time being, ſhall make and direct out of the court of the Chauncery vnder the great Seale, ſeuerall Commiſſions, that is to ſay, foꝛ euery Shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Boꝛough, Iſle and houſholde, vnto ſuch perſon and perſons, as by his diſcretion, and any of the other with him befoꝛe named and appoynted, as is befoꝛe rehearſed, ſhall be thought ſufficient foꝛ the ſelling and leuying of the ſayde Subſidie, in all Shyꝛes and places accoꝛding to the true meaning of this Acte: which Commiſſion foꝛ the firſt payment of the ſayde Subſidie, ſhall be directed and deliuered to the ſayde Commiſſioners, oꝛ to one of them, befoꝛe the ſixteenth daye of Apꝛill next comming. And the Commiſſion foꝛ the ſeconde payment of the ſayde Subſidie ſhall bee directed and deliuered to the ſayde Commiſſioners, oꝛ to one of them, befoꝛe the ſixe and twentieth day of July, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Loꝛde God, one thouſande, fiue hundꝛed, foureſcoꝛe and ſixe. And to euery of the ſayde Commiſſions, tenne ſcedules conteyning in them the tenoꝛ of this Act, ſhalbe affiled, by the which Commiſſion, the Commiſſioners in euery ſuch Commiſſion, named accoꝛding to this Acte, and as many of them as ſhall be appoynted by the ſayde Commiſſion, ſhall haue full powꝛer and authoꝛitie to put the effect of the ſame Commiſſion in execution.

And that by authoꝛitie of this Acte, after ſuch Commiſſions to them directed, they may by their aſſentes and agreements, ſeuer them ſelues, foꝛ the execution of their Commiſſion, in Hundꝛeds, Lathes, Wardes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Paꝛiſhes, and other places within the limittes of their ſayde Commiſſion, in ſuch fourme as to them ſhall ſeeme expedient, to be oꝛdered, and betweene them to be communed and agreed, accoꝛding to the tenoꝛ and effect of the Commiſſion to them therein directed, vpon which ſeueraunce, euery perſon of this preſent Parliament, that ſhall be Commiſſioner, ſhall be aſſigned into the hundꝛed where he dwelleth.

Pꝛouided alwayes, that no perſon be oꝛ ſhall be compelled to be any Commiſſioner, to and foꝛ the execution of this preſent

preſent Act, but only in the ſhire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth. And that any perſon aſſigned to the contrary thereof, in any wiſe ſhal not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this Acte, or any part thereof.

And it is alſo enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the Commiſſioners & euery of them, which ſhall be named, limitted and appointed according to this Act to be Commiſſioners in euery ſuch Shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Iſle, and the ſaide houſeholde, or any other place, and none other, ſhall truely, effectually and diligently for their partes execute the effect of this preſent Acte, according to the tenor thereof in euery behalfe, and none otherwiſe, by any other meanes, without omiſſion, fauour, dread, malice or any other thing, to be attempted or done by them, or any of them, to the contrary thereof.

And the ſaide Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſaide Commiſſion, and none other, for the execution of the ſaide Commiſſion and Acte, ſhall for the taration of the ſaide firſt payment of the ſayde Subſidie, before the ſixe and twentieth day of Aprill next comming, and for the taration of the ſaid ſecond payment of the ſayd Subſidie, ſhal before the eight and twentieth day of Auguſt, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thouſande, fiue hundreth, foureſcore and ſixe, by vertue of the Commiſſion deliuered vnto them in forme aforeſaide, direct their ſeuerall or ioynt precept or preceptes, vnto eight, ſeuen, ſixe, fiue, foure, three or two, as for the number of the inhabitantes ſhal be requiſite, of the moſt ſubſtantiall, diſcreete & honeſt perſons, inhabitantes, to be named by the ſayde Commiſſioners, or by as many of them, as ſhall be appointed by the ſaide Commiſſion, of and in Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, Wapētakes, Wardes, Pariſhes, Townes, and other places, aſwell within Liberties, Franchiſes, auncient demeane, places exempted, and Sanctuaries, as without, within the Limittes of the Shires, Ridinges, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughes, and Iſle aforeſaide, and other places within the limittes of their Commiſſion, and to the Conſtables, Subconſtables, Bayliffes, and other like officers and miniſters of euery of the ſayde Hundreds, Townes, Wardes, Lathes, Wapentakes, Pariſhes and other places aforeſaide, as to the ſaide Commiſſioners, and euery number of them, or vnto three or two of them, by their diſcretion in diuiſion ſhall ſeeme expedient, as by the maner and vſe of thoſe

parties

parties shalbe requisite, straitely by the said precept charging and commanding the said inhabitants, constables and other officers aforesaid, to whome such precept shalbe so directed, to appeare in their proper persons, before the saide Commissioners, or such number of them, as they shall deuide themselues, according to the tenor of the saide Commission, at certaine dayes and places by the sayde Commissioners or any number of them, as is aforesaid, within Cities, Boroughes, or townes Corporate, or without in any other places, as is aforesaid, by their discretion shall be limitted thereunto, to doe and accomplish all that to them, on the partie of the Queenes Maiestie shall be inioyned, touching this Acte, commanding further by the same precept, that he to whose handes such preceptes shall come, shall shewe and deliuer the same to the other inhabitants or officers named in the same precept. And that none of them faile to accomplish the same vpon paine of fourty shillings to be forfeited to the Queenes Maiestie.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that at the sayd day and place prefixed and limitted in the sayd precept, euery of the Commissioners then being in the Shire, and hauing no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the day and place prefixed for that part whereunto he was limitted, shal appeare in his proper person. And there the same Commissioners being present, or as many of them as shal bee appointed by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, shall call or cause to be called before them, the said inhabitants and officers to whome they haue directed their said precepts, which had in commandement there to appeare, by vertue of the saide precept. And if any person so warned make default, vnlesse hee then bee letted by sickenesse or lawful excuse, and that let then be witnessed by the othes of two credible persons, or if any appearing, refuse to serue in forme following, then euery such person so making default, or refusing to serue, shall forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie fourtie shillings, and so at euery time appointed by the sayd Commissioners, for the same taxation, vnto such time the number of euery such persons haue appeared and certified in forme vnderwritten, euery of them so making default or refusing so to serue, shall forfeite to ỳ Queenes Maiestie fourtie shillings. And vpon the same appearance had, they shall bee charged before the Commissioners, by all conuenient wayes and meanes (other then by corporall othe) to enquire of the best and most value of the substance of euery person, dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places

that they shall bee charged with, and of other which shall haue his or their most retort vnto any of the saide places, and chargeable with any summe of money by this Acte of this sayde Subsidie, and of all other thinges requisite touching the sayde Acte, and according to the intent of the same. And thereupon as neere as it may be, or shall come to their knowledge, without respect of any former taxation heretofore had, truely to present and certifie before the saide Commissioners, the names and surnames, and the best and vttermost substance and values of euery of them, aswell of Landes, Tenements, and other hereditaments, possessions and profites, as of goods, cattelles, debtes and other thinges chargeable by the same Acte, without any concealement, loue, fauour, affection, dread or malice, vpon paine of forfeiture of fiue poundes or more, to be tared, extracted and leuied, in forme as hereafter in this present Act shalbe limitted or appointed. And thereupon the sayd Commissioners shal openly there reade, or cause to be read vnto them, the said Rates in this Act mentioned, and openly declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner & forme they ought and should make their certificate, according to the rates and summes thereof abouesayde, and of all maner of persons, aswel of Aliens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, inhabiting within this Realme, as of such persons as be borne vnder the Queenes obeysance chargeable to this Acte, and of the Possessions, Goods and Cattels of Fraternities, Guildes, Corporations, Brotherhoods, Mysteries, Communalties, and other as is abouesaid, and of persons being in the parties of beyonde the Seas, hauing goods and Cattels, Landes or Tenements within this Realme as is aforesayde, and of all goods being in the custodie of any person or persons, to the vse of any other as is aboue sayd: By the which information and shewing, the saide persons should haue such plaine knowledge of the true intent of this present Act, and of the maner of their certificate, that the same persons shall haue no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance. And after such charge, and the Statute of the saide Subsidie, and the maner of the sayd certificate to bee made in writing, conteyning the names and surnames of euery person, and whether he be borne without the Queenes obeysance or within, and the best value of euery person in euery degree, aswell of the yeerely value of Landes and Tenements and of such like possessions and profites, as the value of Goods and Cattels, Debtes, and euery thing to their

certificate

certificate requisite and necessary to them declared, the sayde Commissioners there being, shall by their discretions appoint and limit vnto the sayd persons, another day and place to appeare before the sayd Commissioners: And charging the sayd persons, that they in the meane time shall make diligent enquirie by all wayes and meanes of the premisses, and then and there euery of them vpon paine of forfeiture of fortie shillings to the Queenes Maiestie, to appeare at the said newe prefixed day and place, there to certifie vnto the sayd Commissioners in writing, according to their sayde charge, and according to the true intent of the sayd graunt of Subsidie, and as to them in maner aforesayde hath beene declared and shewed by the Commissioners: At which day and place so to them prefixed, if any of the sayd persons make default, or appeare and refuse to make the sayde certificate, that then euery of them so offending, to forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie fortie shillings, except there bee a reasonable excuse of his default by reason of sickenesse, or otherwise by the othes of two credible persons there witnessed, and of such as appeare ready to make certificate as is aforesayd, the sayd Commissioners there being, shall take and receiue the same certificate, and euery part thereof, and the names, haines and substance of euery person so certified. And if the same Commissioners see cause reasonable, they shall examine the sayde presenters thereof, and thereupon the sayde Commissioners at the sayde dayes and place by their agreement amongst themselues, shall from time to time there openly prefixe a day at a certaine place or places within the limits of their Commission, by their discretion for their further proceeding to the sayd assessing of the same subsidie, and thereupon at the sayd day of the saide certificate as is aforesayd taken, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or precepts to the Constables, Subconstables, Bailifes, or other officers of such hundreds, wapentakes, townes or other places aforesayde, as the same Commissioners shall be of, comprising and conteining in the sayde precept, the names and surnames of all persons presented before them in the sayde certificate, of whom if the saide Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed by the Queenes Commission shall the haue behement suspect, to be of more greater saine or substance in landes, goods, cattels, or summes of money owing to them, or other substance beforesaid, then vpon such person or persons so certified and specified as aforesayde, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or precepts directed to the Con-

ſtable, Baillifes or other officers, commanding the ſame Conſtable, Baillifes or other officers to whome ſuch precepts ſhall be directed, to warne ſuch perſons whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaide preceptes, at their manſions, or to their perſons, that the ſame perſons named in ſuch precepts, and euery of them, ſhall perſonally appeare before the ſaide Commiſſioners, at the ſame newe prefixed day and place, there to be examined by all wayes and meanes, (other then by corporal oth) by the ſaid Commiſſioners, of their greateſt ſubſtance and beſt value, and of all ſuch euery ſummes of money owing to them and other whatſoeuer matter concerning the premiſſes, or any of them, according to this Act. At which day & place ſo prefixed, the ſaide Commiſſioners then and there being, or as many of them, as ſhall be thereunto appointed by the Queenes Commiſſion, ſhall cauſe to be called the ſayd perſons whoſe names ſhal be compriſed in the ſayde precept, as is aforeſayde for their examination. And if any of thoſe perſons, which ſhalbe warned as is aforeſayd, to be examined, which at any time after the warning and before the prefixed day ſhall be within ſuch place, where hee may haue knowledge of his ſayde appearance to bee made, make default and appeare not, vnleſſe a reaſonable cauſe, or elſe a reaſonable excuſe by the othes of two credible perſons before the ſayd Commiſſioners, be truely alleadged for his diſcharge, that then euery of them ſo making default, to be tared and charged to the Queenes Maieſtie, with and at the double ſummes of the rate that hee ſhould or ought to haue bene ſet at, for and after the beſt value of his landes or ſubſtance vpon him certified, if hee had appeared, by the diſcretion of the Commiſſioners there being, which Commiſſioners ſhall trauel with euery of the other perſons ſo then and there appearing, whoſe names ſhall be expreſſed in the ſayde precept or precepts, and in whom any behement ſuſpect was or ſhall be had in fourme aboueſayde, by all ſuch wayes and meanes as they can (other then by corporall othe) for the better knowledge of their beſt value, eyther in hereditaments or poſſeſſions, eyther elſe in goods or debtes. And that euery ſpirituall perſon at eyther of the ſayde tacations of the ſayde ſubſidie, ſhall be rated and ſet, according to the rate aboueſayde, of and for euery pounde that the ſame Spirituall perſon, or any other to his vſe, hath by diſcent, bargayne or purchaſe in feeſimple, feetayle, terme of life, terme of yeres, by execution, by wardſhip, or by copy of court roll, in any maners, landes, tenementes, rentes, ſeruices, offices, fees, corrodies,

annuities

annuities or hereditaments, after the true, iust and yerely ualue thereof, and according as other the Queenes Maiesties subiects borne within this realme bee charged in forme aboue remembred, so that it extende to the yeerely value of twentie shillings or aboue.

And it is further enacted, that if the saide Taxours or Assessours, shall not duely behaue themselues in their inquirie, taration, assessment or certificate, but shall affectionately, corruptly or parcially demeane themselues in that behalf, in such wise that ỳ Commissioners shal by their consideration, deeme them offenders worthy of punishment for not doing their duties therein, that then foure or more of the Commissioners in that countie for this Subsidie, shall haue power and authoritie by their discretion, either to charge the said Assessours vpon their corporall othes, for the better seruice aforesaide in that behalfe, or els by their discretions, to tare and set vpō euery of the saide assessours for their misdemeanours, in that behalfe, such a fine or paine as they shall thinke good, so that it exceede not the summe of ten poundes, & the same fine or paine at their discretiōs to estreat into the court of Exchequer, euery which fine so tared and set, by foure of the said Cōmissioners or more, and being estreated with the scedule and bookes of that limit, shalbe leuied and answered to the Queenes vse in like maner and forme to all intents and purposes, as any other summes that shall bee tared and become due by vertue of this statute and Act of subsidie, and not in any otherwise or maner.

And if any person certified or rated by vertue of this Acte, whether he bee a Cōmissioner or other, to any maner of value, doeth finde himselfe grieued with the same presentment, setting or taring, and thereupon complaine to the Commissioners before whome hee shalbe called, sessed or tared, or before two of them, before the same taration bee certified into the Court of Exchequer, that then the saide Commissioners or two of them, shall by al wayes and meanes examine particularly and distinctly the person so complaining, vpon his othe, and other his neighbours by their discretions, of euery his landes and tenementes aboue specified, and of euery his goods, cattels and debts aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceiued by the saide commissioners, or two of them, which shall haue power by authoritie aforesaid, the said Commissioners or two of them to whome any such complaint shall bee made, by their discretion, vpon the othe of the saide person so complaining,

may abate, defalke, increase or inlarge the same assessements, according as it shal appeare vnto them iust vpon the same examination, and the same summe so abated, defalked, increased or inlarged, shall be by them estreated in forme as hereafter insueth. And if it bee proued by witnesses or by the parties owne confession, or other lawfull wayes or meanes, within a yeere after any such othe made, that the same person so tared and sworne, was of any better or greater value in landes, goods or other thinges aboue specified, at the time of his sayde othe, then the same person so sworne did declare vpon his sayde othe, that then euery such person so offending, shall lose and forfaite to the Queenes Maiestie, so much lawfull money of Englande, as hee the same person so sworne was set at or tared to pay.

And also it is enacted by the same authoritie, that euery person to be rated at the said taration as is aforesaid, shall bee rated, tared and set, and the same on him set, to bee leuied at such place, where hee and his familie at the time of the same presentment to bee made, shall keepe his house or dwelling, or where he then shall be most conuersant, abiding or resiaunt, or shal haue his most resort at the time of the said certificate to be made, and no where els. And that no Commissioner for this Subsidie shalbe rated or tared for his goods or landes, but in the shire or other place where hee shalbe Commissioner. And that if any person chargeable to this Act, at ỹ time of the same assessing, happē to bee out of this Realme, or out of Wales, or farre from the place where hee shall be knowen: then hee to be set, where hee was last abiding in this Realme or within Wales, and after the substance, value, and other profites of euery person, to be knowen by the examination, certificate or other maner of wise as is aforesaide. And that the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall bee appointed by the Queenes Maiesties Commission or Commissions, shall after the rate and rates aforesaid, cause euery person so to be set, rated and tared, according to the rate of the substance and value of his lands, goods, cattels, and other profites chargeable by this acte, whereby the greatest or most best summe or summes according to his most substance, by reason of this Acte, might or may be set or tared.

And that euery person tared in any countie or place other then where he is most resiant, or hath his family in any Cōtty or place, other thē where he is a Commissioner for this Subsidie, if he be a Commissioner, vpon certificate made to the said

court

court of Exchequer, vnder the handes and seales of two Commissioners for this Subsidie, in ꝑ same County or place where such person is most reliant or hath his familie, or where he is a Commissioner for the taxation & payment of this Subsidie, testifying such his most reliancie, having of family, or being a Commissioner, shalbe a sufficient discharge for the taxation of that person in all other places, and of & for all other summes of money vpon such persons so set & taxed, saue onely the taxation made in that Countie or place frō which such certificate shalbe made as is aforesayde, and for the summe of money vpon such persōs there assessed or taxed. And that such certificate without any Plea or other circumstance, shall bee a sufficient warrant as well to the Barons and Auditor and Auditors of the said Court of Exchequer, as to all & euery other officers, to whom the allowance thereof shall appertaine, paying for such discharge and allowance onely fiue pence and no more.

Prouided alwaies, that euery such person which shalbe rated or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this Acte, for paiment of & to this Subsidie, for and after the yerely value of his lands, tenements and other reall possessions or profites, at any of the saide taxations, shall not after be set and taxed for his goods and catteis or other moueable substaunce at the same taxation, and that hee that shall be set, charged or taxed for the same Subsidie for his goods, catteis and other moueables at any of the sayd taxations, according to the true meaning of this act, shal not after be charged, taxed or chargeable for his landes or other reall possessions and profites aboue saide, at the same taxations or any of them, nor that any person by any taxation be double charged for the sayde Subsidie, nor set or taxed at seuerall places by reason of this Acte: But if any person happen to be double set, taxed or charged, either in one place or at seuerall places, thē he to be discharged of the one taxation, and charged with the other, according to the meaning & intent of this Acte, any thing conteyned in this present Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

And that it be ordeyned and enacted by the sayde authority of this present Parliamēt, that no person hauing two mansions or two places to resort vnto, or calling himselfe housholde seruant, or waiting seruant to the Queenes Maiesty, or other Lord or Lady, Maister or Maistres, be excused vpon his saying, from the taxes of the said Subsidie, in neither of the places where hee may be set or taxed, vnlesse hee bring a certificate in writing from the Commissioners where that hee is

so set or tared in deede at one place. And if any person that ought to be set and tared to this present Subsidie, by reason of his remouing or resorting to two places, or by reason of his saying that he els where was tared, or by reason of any Priuiledge of his dwelling or abiding in any place, not being forepriſed in this Act, or otherwise by his coun or craft, or by any wordes or sayings or otherwise: or if any that is a Commissioner or Assessour of others happen to escape from the said taxations for the paiment of this Subsidie, or any of them, and be not set and tared, according to the true intent of this Act, and that prooued by presentment, examination, information or otherwise before the said Commissioners or two of them, or before ỳ Barons of the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or two iustices of the peace, of the Countie where such person dwelleth: Then euery such person that by such meanes or otherwise willingly by coun or without iust cause, shal happen to escape from the saide taxations or paiments aforesaide, or any of them, and shall not be rated, tared and set, shall be charged vpon the knowledge and proofe thereof, with, and at the double value of so much as he should, might or ought to haue bene set and tared at by vertue of this Acte. And the same double value, to be leuied, gathered and paide, of his goods and Cattels, Landes and Tenements, towardes the said Subsidie, and further to be punished according to the discretions of the Barons, Iustices and Commissioners, before whom hee shal be conuicted for his offence and deceipt in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that the said Commissioners in euery Commission, shall according to their diuisions, and after they be deuided, haue full power and authoritie by this Acte, to set, taxe and sesse euery other Commissioner ioyned with them in euery such commission & diuision: And shal also assesse euery Assessor within their diuision, for his or their Goods, Landes and other the premisses as is aboue saide: By the which said Commission the said commissioners shall indifferently set, taxe and assesse themselues and the said Assessors, and that aswell the summes vpon euery of the said Commissioners and Assessors so sessed, rated and tared, as the summes made and presented by the Presenters, as is aboue said, shal be written, certified, set & estreated, & the estreats thereof to be made with other the inhabitants of that parties, within the limites of the same Commission & diuision, soto be gathered & leuied, in like maner as it ought or shoulde haue bene, if the said Commissioners had not bene in the said

commission.

commission. And that all persons of the estate of a Baron or Barons, & euery estate aboue, shall be charged with their freehold & value as is aboue sayd, by the Chauncellor or Lord keeper of the great Seale of Englande, the high Treasurer of England for the time being, or one of them, together with other such persons as by the Queenes Maiesties authoritie or commandement shalbe named & appointed, & they to be charged for the said seuerall paiments of the said subsidie after the forme of the sayd graunt according to the taration aforesayd. And the summes of & vpon them to be set and tared, with the names of the collectors appoynted for the gathering & paying of the same, to be estreated, deliuered & certified at dayes & places aboue specified, by the lord Chauncellor or keeper of ỳ great seale, and Lord Treasurer or one of them, together with other such persons as thereunto shalbe named, as is aforesayd.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that after the tares & assesses of the said summes vpon and by the said assessing and certificat as is aforesaid made, the said Commissioners or as many of them as shall be thereunto appoynted, and haue authoritie by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, shall with all speede, and without delay by their writing, estreate the sayd tare thereof, vnder the seales and signes manuel of the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shal be appoynted at the least. And the same shal deliuer vnto sufficient and substantial inhabitants, Constables, Subconstables, Baylifes and other officers toyntly of Hundreds, Townes, Parishes and other places aforesaid within their limittes, and to other sufficient persons inhabitants of the same, onely by the discretion of the said Commissioners, with the assent of the high Collector, and as the place and parties shall require, aswel the particular names and surnames, as the remembrance of all the summes of money tared and set, of and vpon euery person aswel man as woman chargeable to this Act, houlholders and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the sayd Parishes, Townes and places contributory to this Act of Subsidy. By authoritie of which writing and estreate so deliuered, the sayd officers and other persons so named and deputed, generally shal haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Act, immediatly after the deliuery of the sayd writing or estreate, to demaund, leuie and gather of euery person therein specified, the summe & summes in the same writing or estreate compyled: And for non payment therof, to distreine the same person or persons so being behinde by their goods and cattels,

and

and the distresse so taken to keepe by the space of eyght dayes, at the costes and charges of the owner thereof. And if the said owner doe not pay such summe of money as shalbe taxed by authoritie of this Acte within the same eyght dayes, then the same distresse to be apprayſed by foure, three or two of the inhabitants where such distresse is taken, and also then to be solde by the Constable or other Collectors for the payment of the sayd money, and the ouerplus comming of the sale and keeping thereof (if any be) to be immediatly restored to the owner of the same distresse, which said officers and other persons so deputed to aske, take, gather and leuy ẏ said summes, shall answere and be charged for the portion onely to them assigned and limitted to be gathered, leuied and comprised in the sayde writing or estreate so to them as is aforesayd deliuered, to the vse of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, and her heires and successors, and the said summe in that writing or estreate comprised, to pay vnto the high Collector or Collectors of that place, for the collection of the same in maner and forme vnder written, thereunto to be named and deputed, & the same inhabitantes and officers so gathering the same particular summes, for their Collectiõ therof, shal reteine for euery twentie shillings so by them receiued and paid, two pence. And that to be allowed at the payment of their collection by them to be made, to the high Collector or Collectors.

And further to be enacted by the said authoritie, that the said Commissioners or the more part of them, as shall take vpon them the execution and busines of the said Commission, shall for euery of the said paiments of the said Subsidie, name such sufficient and able persons, which then shal haue and possesse landes and other hereditaments in their owne right, of the cleare yeerly value of ten poũdes, or goods to ẏ value of foure hundred poũds at the least, as he shabe taxed in the Subsidie booke, if any such be in the said limites, and for want of such so assessed, then those to be appointed Collectors that then shalbe sufficient, and rated and taxed in the Subsidie booke in lãds or goods neerest to ẏ values aforesaid, as by their discretions shall be thought good, in Shyres, Rydings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, & other whatsoeuer places, aswell wĩn places priuiledged as without, not being foreprised within this Acte to bee high Collectors, and to haue the collection and receipt of the sayd summes set, and leuiable within the precinct, limmittes & bounds where they shall bee so limitted and appointed to bee hygh Collectors,

And

And to euery of the ſaid collectors ſo ſeuerally named, the ſaid Commiſſioners or two of them at the leaſt, with all ſpeed and without delay after the ſaide whole ſumme of any payment of the ſayd Subſidie bee ſet by all the limittes of the ſame their Commiſſion, or in ſuch limittes as the high collectors ſhall bee ſo ſeuerally aſſigned: ſhall vnder their ſeales and ſigne manuell, deliuer one eſtreate indented in parchment, comptiſing in it the names of all ſuch perſons as were aſſigned to leuie the ſaid particular ſummes and the ſummes of euery Hundred, Wapentake, Towne and other place aforeſayd, with the names and ſurnames of the perſons ſo chargeable, according to the eſtreate ſo firſt thereof made and deliuered as is aforeſayde. And the Collectors ſo to bee aſſigned, ſhall bee charged to anſwere the whole ſumme comprized in the ſaid eſtreate limitted to his collection as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwayes and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that the ſaide Commiſſioners, hauing authoritie by this Acte to name and nominate the ſayde high Collectors of the ſayde Subſidie, ſhall immediatly vpon the nomination and election take by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, ſufficient recognizances or obligations, without any fee or rewarde to be paide therefore, of euery perſon ſo by them to bee named, to be high collector, to be bounde to the Queenes Maieſtie in the double ſumme of the ſumme of his collection, and to be indorſed and made vpon ſuch condition, that is to ſay, for the collection of the ſaid firſt paimēt of ꝯ ſaid Subſidie: That if the ſaid collector, his heires or executors doe truely content & pay to ꝯ vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, in the receipt of the ſaide Exchequer, at or before the ſayde xx. day of October next enſuing, ſo much of the ſaid ſumme of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as hee ſhall collect and gather, and content and pay the reſidue of his collection & charge within one moneth next after ſuch time as hee hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue, that then the ſayde recognizances or obligations to be voyde, or els to ſtande in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection of the ſeconde payment of the ſaid Subſidie, vpon condition that if the ſayd Collector, his heires or Executors doe truely content and pay to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſours, in her receipt of the Exchequer, at or before the ſayde twentieth day of Nouember, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſande fiue hundred foureſcore and fire, ſo much of the ſayde ſumme of money allotted and appoynted to

his

his collection, as hee shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he hath gathered and collected the same residue, that thē the said recognizances or obligations to be voyde, or els to stand in ful strength and vertue, which said seuerall recognizances or obligations so taken, the said Commissioners shal seuerally certifie and deliuer into the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, with the seuerall certificates of the said taxations and rates of the payments of the saide Subsidie, at and by the time to them prescribed and appointed by this Act, for the certificate of the said seueral taxations of the said Subsidie, vpon paine of forfaiture of ten poundes to the Queenes Maiestie for euery recognizance or obligation not certified. And that euery such Collector so elected, named and chosen vpon request to him made, shall knowledge and make the said recognizance or obligation vpō paine and forfaiture of twentie pound to the Queenes Maiestie for the refusal therof. And euery Collector so deputed, hauing the said estreate in parchment as is aforesayd, shall haue authoritie by this Acte to appoint dayes & places within the circuit of his collection, for the paiment of the said Subsidy, to him to be made, and thereof to giue warning by Proclamation, or otherwise to all ỹ Constables or other persons or inhabitants hauing the charge of the particular collection within the Hundreds, Parishes, townes or other places by him or them limitted, to make payment for the sayd particular collection of euery summe, as to them shall appertaine. And if at the same day and place so limitted & prefixed by the said hie collector, the said cōstable, officers or other persons, or inhabitāts as is aforesaid, for ỹ said particular collection assigned & appointed wtin such Hundred, Citie, Towne or other place, do not pay vnto the said hie collectors ỹ summe within their seueral Hundreds, Townes, Parishes and other places due & compriſed in the said estreate thereof to them deliuered by the said Commissioners or some of them as is aforesaide, or so much thereof as they haue by any meanes receiued (two peuce of euery pound for the said particular collectiō as is aforesaid, alwayes thereof to be allowed, excepted & abated) that then it shalbe lawful to the said high collectors and euery of them, & to their assignes, to distreine euery of the said constables, officers & other inhabitants, for their said seuerall & particular collection of the said summes cōpriſed in the said estreate and writing therof, to them and euery of them as is before expressed, deliuered, or for so much of the same summe as so then

shall

ſhall happen to be gathered and leuied, and behinde and vnpaide, by the goods & cattels of euery of them ſo being behind, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken to be kept, appraiſed and ſold as is aforeſaid, and thereof to take and leuie the ſummes ſo thē being behind & vnpaid: And the ouerplus comming of the ſale of the ſaid diſtreſſe (if any be) to bee reſtored and deliuered vnto the owner in forme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhalbe nominated or appointed to be a high Collector or Collectors for the ſecond paiment of any Fifteenth, Tenth or Subſidie, graunted by this Acte, which before that time hath bene a Collector or Collectors for the firſt paiment of any part of the ſame Fifteenth, Tenth or Subſidie, vnleſſe ſuch perſon or perſons ſo to bee nominated and appointed high Collector or Collectors for the ſaid ſecond paiment, doe firſt ſhew forth before him or them by whome he ſhalbe ſo nominated and appointed his (quietus eſt) for the diſcharge of his collection before appointed to his charge, vpon paine of one hundred pounds to be paid and forfeited by him or them that ſo ſhall nominate and appoint any ſuch Collector contrary to this preſent Acte.

Prouided alwayes, that no perſon inhabiting in any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, ſhalbe compelled to be any aſſeſſor, or collector of or for any part of the ſaid Subſidie in any place or places out of the ſaide Citie, Borough or Towne corporate where he dwelleth.

And it is alſo by the ſaide authoritie enacted, that if any inhabitants or officer, or whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, charged to and for the collection and receipt of any part or portion of the ſaid Subſidie, by any manner of meanes according to this Act, or any perſon or perſons for themſelues, or as keeper, gardian, deputie, factor or attorney, of or for any other perſon or perſons of any goods and cattels of the owner thereof, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing to be paide, being out of this Realme, or in any other partes not knowen, or of and for the goods and cattels of any other perſon or perſons of any Corporation, Fraternitie, Miſtery, or other whatſoeuer Communaltie, being corporate or not corporate, and all perſons hauing in their rule, gouernance and cuſtodie, any goods or cattels at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing, or any of them to be made, or which for any cauſe, for and by collection, or for himſelfe, or for any other, or by reaſon that he hath ỳ rule, gouernance or cuſtodie of any goods or cattels of any other perſon or perſons, Corporation,

Communaltie, Fraternitie, Guilde or Mistery, or any such other like, or as Factor, Deputie or Attorney, of or for any person, shalbe tared, rated, valued & set to any summe or summes by reason of this Acte, and after the taration or assessing vpon any such person or persons as shalbe charged with the receipt of the same, happen to die or depart from ỹ place where he was so tared and set, or his goods or cattels bee so eloyned, or in such ꝑticular and couert maner kept, as the sayde person or persons charged with the same by estreates or other writings from the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall bee thereunto appointed by the sayd Commission as is aforesayd, can, ne may leuie the same summe or summes compriſed within the same estreates, by distresse within the limittes of their collection as is aforesaid, or cannot sell such distresse or distresses as bee taken for any of the saide payments, before the time limitted to the high Collector for his payment to be made in ỹ Queenes Maiesties receipt, then vpon relation thereof, with due examination by ỹ oth or examination of such person or persons as shall be charged with, & for the receipt & collection of ỹ same, before the saide Cõmissioners, or as many of them as by the sayd Commission shalbe thereunto appointed, where such person or persons or other as is aforesaid, their goods and cattels were set and tared. And vpon plaine certificate therof made in the Queenes Maiesties exchequer by the same Commissioners, aswell of the dwelling place, names and summes of the said persons of whom the said summes cannot be leuied and had, as is aforesaid, then aswel the Constables and other inhabitants appointed for ỹ said particular collection against the high Collectors, as the high Collector vpon his accompte and other in the saide Exchequer to be discharged therof: And ꝓcesse to be made for the Queenes Maiestie out of the saide Exchequer, by the discretion of the Barons of the saide Exchequer, against such person, his heires or executors, so being behinde with his payment. And ouer that, the same Commissioners, to whom any such declaration of the premisses shall bee made in forme aforesaid, from time to time shal haue full power and authoritie to direct their ꝓcept or ꝓceptes vnto the said person or persons charged with any summe of, for and vpon any such person and persons or other as is aforesaid, or to any Shiriffe, Steward, Bailife, or other whatsoeuer Officer, minister, person or persons of such place or places, where any such person or persons so owing such summe or summes, shall haue Lands and Tenements or other hereditaments, or re-

all

all possessions, goods and cattels, whereby any such person or persons so indebted, his heires, executors or assignes, or other hauing the custodie, gouernance or disposition of any goods, cattels, lands or tenements or other hereditaments, which ought or may by this act lawfully be distreined or taken for ỹ same hath and shall haue goods, cattels, lands, tenements or other possessions, wherof such summe or summes which by any such person or persons may be ought to be leuied, be it within the limittes of such Commission, where such person or persons was or were tared, or without in any place within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes Maiesties Dominions, Marches or Territories, by which precept, as wel such person or persons shalbe charged to leuie such money as the Officer of the place or places where such distresse may bee taken, shall haue full power and authoritie to distreine euery such person indebted, charged or chargeable by this Act, or his executors or administrators of his goods and cattels, his Gardians, Factors, Deputies, Leassees, Farmers and Assignes, and all other persons by whose handes or out of whose landes any such person should haue fee, rent, annuitie or other profite, or which at the time of the sayd assessing, shall haue goods or cattels, or any other thing moueable of any such person or persons, being indebted or owing such summe, and the distresses so taken, cause to be kept, appraysed & solde in like maner and forme as is aforesaid, for ỹ distresse to be taken vpon such persons to be tared to the said Subsidie, and being sufficient to distreine within the limittes of the Collectors, inhabitants or other Officers charged with or for the sayde summes so vpon themto be tared. And if any such distresse for non payment happen to be taken out of the limit of the sayd persons charged and assigned to leuie the same, the persons so charged for the leuie of any such summes by distresse, shall perceiue & take of the same distresse, for the labour of euery person going for the execution thereof, for euery mile that any such person so laboureth for ỹ same, two pence. And euery Farmer, Tenant, Gardian, Factor or other whatsoeuer person, being distreined, or otherwise charged for paiment of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this Act, shalbe of such summe or summes of him or them so leuied & taken, discharged & acquitted at his next day of paiment of the same, or at the deliuerie of such goods and cattels as hee that is so distreined had in his custodie or gouernance, against him or them that shalbe so tared and set, any graunt or writing obligatorie, or other whatsoeuer

euer matter to ỹ contrary made heretofore notwithstanding.

And if any such person that should be so distreined, haue no Lands or Tenements sufficient, whereby he or his Tenants and Farmers may bee distreyned, or haue aliened, conueyed or hid his goods and catteis, whereby hee should or might bee distreyned, in such maner that such goods and catteis should not bee knowen or founde, so that the summe of or by him to bee payde in the sayde fourme, shall ne can be conueniently leuied, then vpon relation thereof to the Commissioners, or to as many of them as by the sayd Commission shalbe thereunto appointed, where such person or persons was tayed & set by the othes of him or them that shall bee charged with the leuie and payment of that summe or summes: The same Commissioners shall make a precept in such maner as is aforesayde, for to attache, take & arrest the body of such person or persons, that ought to pay the sayd summes, and by this Acte shall bee charged with and for the sayd summe and summes, and them so taken, safely to keepe in prison within the shyre or other place where any such person or persons shall be taken and attached, there to remaine without bayle or mainepryse, vntill hee hath payd the said summe or summes, that such person for himselfe or for any other by this Acte, shall be chargeable or ought to be charged withall, & also for the fees of euery such arrest, to him or them that shal execute such precept, twentie pence: And that euery Officer vnto whom such precept shalbe directed, doe his true diligence, & execute the same vpon euery person so being indebted, vpon paine to forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie for euery default in that behalfe, twentie shillings: And that no keeper of any gaole, from his gaole suffer any such person to go at large, by letting to baile, or otherwise to depart out of his prison, before he haue payd his sayd debt, and the said twentie pence for the said arrest, vpon paine to forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie fortie shillings: And the same gaoler to pay to the Queenes Maiestie the double value, as wel of the rate, which the said person so imprisoned was tared at, as of ỹ said twentie pence for the fees: And like processe and remedie in like fourme shalbe graunted by the sayd Cõmissioners, or as many of them as by the said Commission shall be thereunto appointed, at like information of euery person or persons being charged with any summe of money for any other person or persons by reason of the sayde Subsidie, and not thereof payd, but wilfully withdrawen, nor the same leuiable within the limittes where such persons were thereunto tared. And if the

summe

ſumme or ſummes being behinde vnpayde by any perſon or perſons as is aforeſayde, be leuyed and gathered by force of the ſayde proceſſe to be made by the ſayde Commiſſioners, or if in default or for lacke of payment thereof, the perſon or perſons ſo owing the ſayde ſumme or ſummes of money, by proceſſe of the ſame Commiſſioners to be made as is aforeſayde, be committed to priſon in forme aboueſayd, that then the ſayd Commiſſioners, which ſhall awarde ſuch proceſſe, ſhall make certificate thereof in the ſayde Exchequer of that ſhall be done in the premiſſes, in the terme next following after ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, ſo being behinde, ſhall be leuied and gathered, or ſuch perſon or perſons for non payment of the ſame, committed to priſon. And if it happen any of the ſayde Collectors to be aſſigned, or any Maiors, Sheriffes, Stewards, Conſtables, the Hedborough, Burſholder, Baylife, or any other officer or miniſter, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, to diſobey the ſayde Commiſſioners, or any of them in the reaſonable requeſt to them made by the ſaide Commiſſioners, for execution of the ſayde Commiſſion, or if any of the officers or other perſons do refuſe that to them ſhall appertaine and belong to doe, by reaſon of any precept to him or them to bee directed, or any reaſonable commaundement, inſtance or requeſt touching the premiſſes, or other default in any apparance or collection to make, or if any perſon being ſuſpect not to be indifferently tared as is aforeſayd, doe refuſe to be examined according to the tenor of this Act before the ſaid Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhall be thereunto aſſigned, as is aforeſaid, or will not appeare before the ſame Commiſſioners, vpon warning to him made, or els make reſiſtance or reſcous vpon any diſtreſſe vpon him to bee taken for any parcell of the ſayde Subſidie, or commit any miſbehauiour in any maner of wiſe, contrary to this Acte, or commit any wilfull omiſſion or other whatſoeuer wilfull not doing or miſdoing cõtrary to the tenor of this Acte or graunt: The ſame Commiſſioners, and euery number of them aboue remembred or two of them at the leaſt, vpon probable knowledge of any ſuch miſdemeanours had, by information or examination, ſhal and may ſet vpon euery ſuch offender for euery ſuch offence in name of a fine, by the ſame offender to be forfeited, fourtie ſhillings or vnder, by diſcretion of the ſame Commiſſioners: And further the ſame Commiſſioners and euery number of them or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue authoritie by this preſent Acte, to puniſh euery ſuch offender by impriſonmẽt, there to remaine and to be deliuered

by their discretion, as shall seeme to them conuenient, the sayde fines if any such be, to be certified by the sayde Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Queenes Maiesties sayd Exchequer, there to be leuied and payde by the Collectours of that partes for the saide subsidie, returned into the said Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the payment of the saide Subsidie, in such maner as if the sayde fines had bene set and tared vpon the said offenders for the said Subsidie.

And it is also enacted by the saide authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery of the sayde high Collectours, which shall accompt for any part of the sayde Subsidie, in the sayde Exchequer vpon their seuerall accomptes to be yeelden, shalbe allowed at euery of the sayde payments of the sayde Subsidie, for euery pound limitted to his collection, whereof any such Collector shall bee charged and yeelde account, fiue pence, as parcel of their charge, that is to say, of euery pound thereof for such person as then haue had the particular collection of the Townes and other places as is aforesaide, specified in his collection, two pence, and other two pence of euery pound thereof, euery of the saide chiefe Collectors or their accomptants to retaine to their owne vse, for their labour and charge in and about the premisses, and two pence of euery pound residue, to be deliuered, allowed and payde, by the sayd Collector so being thereof allowed, to such of the Commissioners as shall take vpon them the businesse and labour for and about the premisses: that is to say, Euery Collector to pay that Commissioner or Commissioners which had the ordering of the writings of and for the sayd Subsidie, where the sayd Collector or Collectors had their collection, for the expences for the sayd Commissioners, so taking vpon them the saide businesse and labour of their Clarkes writing the sayde preceptes and extracts of the sayde collections, the same last two pence of euery pound to be diuided amongst the sayde Commissioners hauing regarde to their labour and businesse taken by them & their said Clarkes, in, and about the premisses, for which part, so to the said Commissioners atteining, the said Commissioners, fiue, foure, three or two, or as many of them as shal be thereunto appoynted by the Queenes Maiesties commission, and euery of them, iointly and seuerally, for his and their sayde part, may haue his remedie against the sayde Collector or Collectors, which thereof bene or might haue bene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendaunt shall not wage his lawe, neyther protection, neither iniunction or essoyne shall be allowed: And

that

that no perſon nowe being of the number of the companie of this preſent Parliament, nor any Commiſſioners ſhall be named or aſſigned to be any Collector or ſubcollector or Preſentor of the ſayde Subſidie, or of any part thereof, nor no Commiſſioners ſhall be compelled to make any preſentment or certificate other then in the Queenes Maieſties ſayde Exchequer, of, for or concerning the ſayde Subſidie, or any part or parcell thereof. And likewiſe that no other perſon that ſhalbe named and aſſigned to be Commiſſioners in any place, to and for the execution of this Acte of Subſidie, bee or ſhall bee aſſigned or named head Collectors of any of the paiments of the ſayde Subſidie, neyther of any part thereof. And that euery ſuch perſon or perſons which ſhall bee named and appoynted as is aforeſaide, to bee head Collectors of and for the firſt payment of this Subſidie, ſhall not be compelled to bee Collector for the ſecond payment of the ſayde Subſidie, nor for any part thereof. And the ſayde Collectors which ſhall bee aſſigned for the collection of the ſayd Subſidie, or for any part thereof, and euery of them, be and ſhalbe acquited and diſcharged of al maner Fees, Rewardes, & of euery other charges in the Queenes Maieſties Exchequer, or elſ where, of them or any of them, by reaſon of that collection, payment or accountes, or any thing concerning the ſame to bee aſked. And that if any perſon receiue or take any Fees, rewardes or pleaſures, of any ſuch accomptant, or vſe any vnneceſſarie delay in their account, that then hee ſhall forfeite to the Queenes Maieſtie for euery penny or value of euery penny or pennie worth ſo taken, fiue ſhillings, and fiue pounds to the partie grieued, for euery ſuch delay, and ſuffer impriſonment at the Queenes Maieſties pleaſure. And after the taxing and aſſeſſing of the ſayde Subſidie, (as is aforeſaide) had or made, and the ſaide extracts thereof in parchment, vnto the Collector in maner and forme before rehearſed, deliuered: the ſaide Commiſſioners which ſhall take vpō them the execution of this Act within the limittes of their Commiſſion, by their agreements ſhal haue meeting together, at which meeting euery of the ſayde Commiſſioners, which then ſhall haue taken vpon them the execution of any part of the ſaid Commiſſion, ſhall by himſelfe or his ſufficient deputie, truely certifie and bring forth vnto the ſaide Commiſſioners named in the ſaid Commiſſion, the certificate and preſentment made before him and ſuch other Commiſſioners as were limitted with him in one limit, ſo that the ſame certificate may be accounted and caſt with the other certificates of the other

limittes within the same Commission, and then the said Commissioners and euery number of them, vnto two at the least as is aforesaide, if any be in life, or their executors or administrators of their goods, if they then be dead, shall ioyntly and seuerally as they were diuided within their limittes, vnder their seales, by their discretion make one or seuerall writings indented, conteyning in it, aswell the names of the saide Collectors by the Commissioners, for such collection and accountes in the Exchequer, and payment in the same receipt, deputed and assigned as the grosse and seuerall summes, written vnto euery such Collectors to receiue the said Subsidie, and also all fines, amerciamentes, and other forfeitures, if any such by reason of this Acte happen to be within the precinct and limit of their Commission, to be certified into the Queenes Maiesties said Exchequer, by the said Commissioners. In which writing or writings indented so to be certified, shall be playnely declared and expressed the whole and entier summe or summes of the saide Subsidie, seuerally limitted to the collection of the saide Collectors, seuerally deputed & assigned to the collection of the said summes. So that none of ỳ said Collectors so certified in the said Exchequer, shalbe compelled there to account or to be charged, but onely to and for the summes limitted to his collection, & not to or for any summe, limitted to the collection of his fellowe: But euery of them shalbe seuerally charged for their part limitted to their collectiõ. And if the said Commissioners ioyned in one commission amongst themselues, in that matter cannot agree, or if any of them be not readie, or refuse to make certificat with other of the same Commissioners, that then the said Commissioners may make seuerall Indentures in forme aforesaid of their seuerall limittes or separations of Collectors within the limittes of their commission, vpon and in the Hundreds, Wards, Wapentakes, Lathes, Rapes or such other like diuisions, within their said seueral limits of their commission, as the places there shall require to be seuered & diuided, and as to the same Commissioners shal seeme good to make diuisions of their limittes or collections, for the seuerall charges of the same collectors, so that alway one collector shalbe charged and account for his part to him to be limitted only by himselfe, and not for any summe limitted to the part of any of his fellowes: And the charges of euery of the Collectors to bee set & certified seuerally vpon them. And euery such collector vpõ his account and payment of the summe of money limitted within his collection, to be seuerally by himselfe acquited & discharged in the

said

ſayde Exchequer, without paying any maner fees or rewardes to any perſon or perſons for the ſame, vpon payne and penaltie laſt aboueſayde, and not to bee charged for any portion of any other Collectour. And if any Commiſſioner after hee hath taken Certificate of them that as is aforeſayde ſhall bee before any ſuch Commiſſioners examined, and the ſummes rated and ſet, and the bookes and writings thereof being in his hands, or if any Collectour or other perſon charged with any receipt of any part of the ſaid Subſidie, or any other perſon tared or otherwiſe by this Act charged with and for any parcel of the ſayde Subſidie, or with any other ſumme, fine, amerciament, penaltie or other forfeiture, happen to die before the Commiſſioners, Collectors, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons haue executed, accompliſhed, ſatiſfied or ſufficiently diſcharged that which to euery ſuch perſon ſhall appertaine or belong to doe according to this Acte: Then the executors & heires of euery ſuch perſon, and all other ſeiſed of any Lands & Tenements, that any ſuch perſon being charged by this Act, and deceaſſing before he be diſcharged thereof, or any other to his vſe onely, had of eſtate of inheritance at the time that any ſuch perſon was named Commiſſioner, Collector or otherwiſe charged with or for any maner of thing to bee done, ſatiſfied or paide by reaſon of this Act, and all thoſe that haue in their poſſeſſions or hands, any Goods, Cattels, Leaſes or other things that were to any ſuch perſon or perſons, at the time of his death, or any Lands or Tenements, that were the ſame perſons at the time he was as is aforeſaide charged by this Acte, ſhall be by the ſame compelled, and charged to doe, and accompliſh in euery caſe, as the ſame perſon ſo being charged ſhould haue done, or might haue bene compelled to doe, if he had bene in plaine life, after ſuch rate of the Landes and Goodes of the ſaid Cõmiſſioner or Collector, as the partie ſhall haue in his hands. And if the ſayd Commiſſioners for cauſes reaſonable them mouing, ſhal thinke it not conuenient to ioyne in one certificate as is aforeſaid, then ẏ ſayd perſon or perſons, that ſhall firſt ioyne together, or he that ſhal firſt certifie ẏ ſaide writing indented as is aforeſayd, ſhal certifie all the names of the Commiſſioners of that commiſſion, whereupon ſuch writing ſhall be there then to be certified, with diuiſion of ẏ Hundzeds, Wapentakes, Wardes, Tithings and other places, to and among ſuch Commiſſioners of the ſame Commiſſiõ, with the names of the ſame Commiſſioners, where ſuch ſeperations and diuiſions ſhall be, with the groſſe ſummes of money,

alſwell

alwell of & for the sayd Subsidie tared or set, of or within the said Hundreds, Wardes, Wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or assigned, that shall so certifie the sayd first writing, as of the fines, amerciaments, penalties and other forfeitures, if any happen to be within the same limits, whereof the same writings shalbe certified. And after such writings indented, which as is aforesayd shalbe certified, and not conteine in it the whole and full summes, set and tared within the limits of the same Commission, the other Commissioners of the same, before the day of payment of the said Subsidie, shall certifie into the said Exchequer, by their writing or writings indented, to be made as is aforesayd, the grosse and seuerall summes, set and tared within the places to them limitted, for the sayd Subsidie, and other fines, amerciaments, penalties and forfeitures, with the names of the Hundreds, Wardes, Wapentakes and other places to them assigned, or els by their sayd writings indented, to certifie at the same place, before the same day of paiment, such reasonable causes for their excuses, why they may not make such certificate of and for the sayde Subsidie, fines, amerciaments & other forfeitures, growing or set by reason of the causes of their lettes, or of their not certifying as is aforesayd, or els in default thereof, Processe to be made out of the Queenes Maiesties sayd Exchequer, against the sayd Commissioners, and euery of them, not making certificate as is aforesayd, by the discretion of the Treasourer and Barons of the sayd Exchequer.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by ỳ authoritie aforesayd, that the inhabitants of the Parish of S. Martin called Stamford Baron, in the suburbes of the Borough & towne of Stamford in the South part of the water there called Wellands, which hereafter shalbe contributorie to the paimẽt of this present Subsidie, graunted to the Queenes Maiestie her heires and successors, shalbe assessed, rated and tared for this time, by such Commissioners which shalbe appointed for the taxing, rating & selling of the Subsidie within the Cõtie of Lincolne, and shalbe for this time contributorie, and pay the sayd Subsidie to the Collector or Collectors which shalbe assigned and appointed, for the leuying and gathering of the same, with the Aldermen and Burgesses of the sayd Borough and Towne of Stamford.

Prouided alwayes & be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that all and euery person & persons hauing Mannors, Lands, Tenements and other Hereditaments chargeable

able to the payment of the Subsidie granted to the Queenes Maiestie by this Acte, and also hauing spirituall possessions chargeable to her sayd Maiestie, by the graunt made by the Clergie of this Realme in their conuocation, and ouer this, hauing substance in goods and cattels chargeable by this said Acte, that then if any of the said person or persons be hereafter charged, assessed and tared for the said Mannors, Lands and Tenements, and spirituall possessions, and also assessed, charged and tared for his and their goods and cattels, that then he or they shalbe onely charged by vertue of this Acte, for his and their said Mannors, Lands, Tenements, Hereditamēts and spirituall possessions, or only for his said goods, and cattels, the best thereof to be taken for the Queenes Maiesty, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for any of them: Any thing in this Acte conteyned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided alwaies, that this graunt of Subsidie or any thing therein conteined, in any wise extende not to charge the inhabitants dwelling in Ireland, Jerneley and Garneley, or any of them, of, for or concerning any Manors, Lands, Tenementes or other possessions, goods, cattels or other moueable substance, which the saide inhabitantes or dwellers or any others to their vse haue, within Ireland, Jerneley and Garneley, or any of them, or of, for or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the sayde inhabitantes or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maiestie, for their attendance and doing seruice to our Soueraigne Lady in Ireland, Jerneley and Garneley, or in any of them: Any thing in this present Acte to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that this present Acte of Subsidie, ne any thing therein conteyned, extend to any of the English inhabitants or reliants in any of the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tine, or the Bishoprycke of Durham, or to any of them, of, for or concerning any Mannours, Lands, Tenements or other possessions, goods, cattels or other moueable substance, which the same English inhabitāts or dwellers, or any other to their vse, haue within the sayde Counties of Northumberlād, Cumberland, Westmerland, or the Towne of Barwicke, ỳ Towne of Newcastle vpō Tine, or the Bishoprycke of Durhā, or any of them, or of, for or concerning any fees or wages, which any of ỳ said English inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maiestie, for their

attendance

attendance or doing seruice to the Queenes Maiestie, for or within the said Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towns of Newcastle vpon Tine, and the Bishopricke of Durham, or any of them, to or for the said taxing, leuying, gathering or payment, but that the English inhabitants and reliantes, and euery of them of the said Counties, Bishopricke and Townes, & euery of them, shall be of and from the saide Subsidy & euery parcell thereof onely for their Mannors, Landes, Tenementes, Fees, Wages, Goods and Cattels, lying and being in the said Counties, Townes and Bishopricke, or any of them, vtterly acquited and discharged: any thing in this present Act before rehearsed to the contray notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that all letters patentes graunted by the Queenes Maiestie, or any of her most noble progenitours, to any Cities, Boroughes, or Townes within this Realme, of any maner of liberties, priuiledges or exẽptions from the burden and charge of any such grauntes of Subsidies, which bee at this present time in force and valeable, shall remaine good and effectuall to the said Cities, Boroughes & Townes hereafter, according to the purportes therof, although the inhabitants of the same, and also the said corporations, shall vpon the great and weightie consideration of the graunt abouesaid, be for this graunt charged & contributorie, in like maner, forme and sort, as other Cities, Boroughes and Townes, which be not in any wise priuiledged, but by this Acte charged.

Prouided alwaies, and bee it enacted by ẏ authoritie aforesaid, that no Orphant or Infant, within the age of xxi. yeres, borne within any of ẏ Queenes Maiesties Dominions, shall be charged to any payment of this Subsidie, for his or her goods and cattels to him or her left or bequeathed, any thing in this Acte conteined to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that this Acte, nor any thing therein conteyned, shall extend to the goods or lands of any Colledge, Hall or Hostle within the Vniuersities of Oxford and Cambridge, or any of them, or to the goods or landes of the Colledge of Winton, founded by Bishoppe Wickham, or to the goods or lands of the Colledge of Eaton nere Windsor, or to the lands, tenements or reuenewes onely assigned or appointed for the sustentation and liuing of the poore knightes founded in the Castle or Colledge of Windsor by our late Soueraigne Lord king Henrie the eight, or to any of the goods or cattels of the saide knightes or any of them, or to the goods or landes of any

common

common free Grammer schoole within the Realme of Englande or Wales, or to the goods of any Reader, Scholer, master or Scholler, or any graduate reſiant or remaining for ſtudie without fraude or couin within any of the ſayde two Vniuerſities and Colledges, or Townes of Cambridge and Oxforde, or ſuburbes of the ſame, or to any of them, or to any their ſeruants dayly attending vpon any of them, nor to the goods of any Officer, Miniſter, Ames men, or ſeruants belonging to any of the ſayde Vniuerſities, Colledges, Halles or Hostels, and dwelling and reſiant within the ſaide Vniuerſities or either of them, or within eyther of the ſayde Townes of Cambridge and Oxforde, and the ſuburbes of the ſame, without fraude or couin, or to the goods and landes of any Hoſpitall Meaſoudien, or ſpittlehouſe, prepared and vſed for the ſuſtentation and reliefe of poore people, Any thing in this acte conteined to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that the ſaide graunt of Subſidie or any thing therein conteined, doe not in any wiſe extende or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to any the inhabitants or reſiants at this preſent time dwelling within the fiue portes corporate, or to any their members incorporated, or vnited to the ſame fiue portes, or to any of the ſame fiue portes, but that the inhabitantes or reſiants in the ſaid fiue portes corporated, and their members, be and ſhalbe, of and from the ſaid graunt and paiment of the ſayde ſubſidie, and euery part thereof, and onely during their reſiance there, and no longer, clearely diſcharged and acquited, any matter or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent act had or made to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that the ſaid graunt of Subſidie and two fifteenes and tenthes, doe not in any wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the Engliſh inhabitantes or reſiants at this preſent time within the liberties of Romney marſhe, or for any part of the ſayde ſummes graunted in this preſent Parliament, of the ſaid Engliſh inhabitantes now there reſiant, or any of them to be taxed, ſet, aſſeſſed, leuied or payed, but that the ſaid Engliſh inhabitants, and now reſiantes of Romney Marſhe aforeſayde, and euery of them be and ſhalbe of and from the ſaide graunt and paiment of the ſaide Subſidie and two fifteenes and tenthes, during their reſiancie there, and no longer, acquited and diſcharged, any matter or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent acte made to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided neuertheleſſe, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that if any alien or ſtranger borne, denizen or not

denizen, and dwelling or inhabiting within this Realme of Englande, shall assigne or convey over vnto any his or their childe or children borne within this said Realme of England, any his or their landes, tenements, goods or chattels, to the intent thereby to defraude the Queenes Maiestie of her sayde subsidie of or for the same, that then all and euery such childe or children so being seised of any such landes or tenements, or possessed of any such goods or chattels, shall be charged and chargeable to and with the paiment of double the said subsidie for the same landes, tenements, goods and chattels, at the sayde rates and values as Aliens and strangers, denizens or not denizens are before limited and appointed to pay.

Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker, Printer to the *Queenes most excellent Maiestie.*

An Act for the Queenes *Maieſties moſt gratious generall* and free Pardon.

THE Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, conſidering the great zeale and affection which her louing and obedient ſubiectes beare to her highneſſe, as by many wayes they haue declared & ſhewed from time to time, ſithence the beginning of her Maieſties reigne: And calling to her moſt gratious remembrance, into howe many penalties and dangers of her Highneſſe lawes and ſtatutes, ſundry of her ſaid louing ſubiects be fallen, from which they cannot any way be freed or deliuered, but by her Maieſties great mercy: And conſidering withall that mercie doth appertaine to her princely eſtate and calling, to be diſtributed to her ſubiects as occaſion ſhall ſerue, as well as Juſtice: And aſſuredly truſting that from henceforth her Highneſſe ſubiects will endeuour themſelues to liue in due obedience, and according to her Highneſſe lawes as they ought to doe: Her Maieſtie is therefore mercifully enclined and moued to graunt and giue vnto her ſayde louing ſubiects, a generall, free and beneficiall Pardon, and thereby to deliuer her ſaid ſubiects from the dangers, penalties and forfeitures, wherewith they nowe ſtand charged or chargeable, and which they haue fallen into, by reaſon of their manifolde offences, diſobedience and contempts.

And therefore her Maieſtie is well pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, in maner and fourme following: That is to ſay, that all and euery the ſaid ſubiects, aſwel Spirituall as Temporal of this her Highneſſe Realme of Engiand, Wales, the Iſles of Jerneſey and Garneſey, and the Towne of Barwike, the heires, ſucceſſours, executours & adminiſtratours of them and euery

of them, and all and ſingular bodies in any maner of wiſe corporated, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Ridings, Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages, Hamlets and Tithings, and euery of them, and the ſucceſſour and ſucceſſours of euery of them, ſhalbe by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament acquited, pardoned, releaſed and diſcharged againſt the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and euery of them, of al maner of Treaſons, Felonies, Offences, Contempts, Treſpaſſes, Entries, Wrongs, Deceits, Miſdemeanours, Forfeitures, Penalties and ſummes of money, paines of death, paines corporal and pecuniarie, and generally of all other things, cauſes, quarrels, ſuites, iudgements & executions in this preſent Acte hereafter not excepted nor forepriſed, which may be or can be by her Highneſſe in any wiſe or by any meanes pardoned before and vnto the firſt day of Nouember laſt paſt, in the ſixe and twentieth yeere of her moſt gratious reigne, to euery or any of her ſayd ſubiectes, bodies corporated, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Ridings, Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages and Tythings, or any of them.

And alſo the Queenes Highneſſe is contented, that it bee enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that her ſaid free Pardon ſhall be as good and effectuall in the lawe to euery of her ſaid ſubiects, bodies corporate, and others before rehearſed, in, for and againſt all things which be not hereafter in this preſent Act excepted and forepriſed, as the ſame Pardon ſhould haue bene, if all offences, contempts, forfeitures, cauſes, matters, ſuites, quarrels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other things not hereafter in this Act excepted and forepriſed, had bene particularly, ſingularly, ſpecially and plainely named, rehearſed and ſpecified, and alſo pardoned by proper and expreſſe wordes & names in their kindes, natures and qualities, by wordes and termes thereunto requiſite to haue bene put in and expreſſed in this preſent Act of free Pardon: And that her ſaid ſubiects nor any of them, nor the heires, executours or adminiſtratours of any of them, nor of the ſayde bodies corporate and other before named and rehearſed, nor any of them be, nor ſhalbe ſued, vexed or inquieted in their bodies, goods, cattels, landes or tenements, for any maner of matter, cauſe, contempt, miſdemeanour, forfeiture, treſpaſſe, offence, or any other thing ſuffered, done or committed before the ſayd firſt day of Nouember againſt her Highneſſe, her Crowne, Dignitie, Prerogatiue, Lawes or Statutes, but

onely

onely for ſuch matters, cauſes and offences as bee rehearſed, mentioned or in ſome wiſe touched in ỳ exception of this preſent Acte hereafter mentioned to bee forepriſed and excepted, and for none other, any ſtatute or ſtatutes, lawes, cuſtomes or vſages heretofore had, made or vſed to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

And the Queenes Highneſſe of her bounteous liberality, by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament graunteth & freely giueth to euery of her ſaid Subiectes, and to euery of the ſaid bodies corporate and other before rehearſed, and euery of thẽ, all Goods, Chattels, Debtes, Fines, Iſſues, Profits, Amerciaments, Forfaitures and Summes of money by any of them forfaited, which to her Highneſſe do or ſhould belong or appertaine by reaſon of any offence, contempt, treſpaſſe, entrie, miſdemeanour, matter, cauſe or quarrel done or cõmitted by thẽ or any of them before the ſaid firſt day of November, which be not hereafter in this preſent Act forepriſed and excepted.

And be it enacted neuertheleſſe, that all grauntes thereof, or of any part thereof, made by any ſuch as haue ſo forfaited the ſame, and are hereby reſtored as aforeſaid: & al executions thereof or of any part thereof, had againſt any ſuch after ſuch forfaiture thereof committed or made, ſhal be of ſuch force & effect, as if no ſuch forfaiture thereof had bene had or made, and of no other: The ſame forfaiture, or any thing before in this Acte to the contrary notwithſtanding. And that all and euery the Queenes ſaid Subiectes, and all and ſingular bodies corporate and others before rehearſed, may by him or them ſelfe, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their Attourney or Attourneyes, according to the Lawes of this Realme pleade and miniſter this preſent Acte of free Pardon for his or their diſcharge, of & for euery thing that is by vertue of this preſent Act pardoned, diſcharged, giuen or granted, wt̃out any fee or other thing in any wiſe paying to any perſon or perſons for writing or entrie of the iudgements, or other cauſe concerning ſuch Plea, writing or entrie, but onely xvi.d. to be paide to the Officer or Clarke that ſhall enter ſuch Plea, Matter or Iudgement for the parties diſcharged in that behalfe, any Lawe, Statute, Vſage or Cuſtome to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And furthermore, the Queenes Highneſſe is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſẽt Parliament, that her ſaide free Pardon by the generall wordes, clauſes and ſentẽces before rehearſed, ſhalbe reputed, deemed,

adiudged, expounded, allowed and taken in all maner of Courtes of her Highnes and elſe where, moſt beneficially and auailably to all and ſingular her ſaid Subiects, bodies corporate and others before rehearſed, and to euery of them in all things not in this preſent Acte excepted or foreprifed, without any ambiguitie, queſtion, or other delay whatſoeuer it ſhalbe, to be made, pleaded, obiected or alleaged by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladie, her heires or ſucceſſors, or by her or any of their generall Attourney or Attourneys, or by any perſon or perſons for her Highneſſe or any of her heires or ſucceſſours.

And further it is enacted by the Queene our ſoueraigne Ladie, by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, ẏ if any Officer or Clarke of any of her Highnes Courts commonly called ẏ kings Benche, Chancerie & common place, or of her Exchequer, or any other Officer or Clarke of any other of her Highneſſe Courts within this Realme, at any time after the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, make out or write out any maner of Writs, Proceſſe, Summons or other Preceptes, whereby any of the ſaid ſubiects, or any of the ſaid bodies corporated, or others before rehearſed, or any of them ſhal bee in any wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtrained, ſommoned or otherwiſe vexed, inquieted or grieued in his or their bodies, landes, tenements, goods or cattels, or in any of them, for or becauſe of any maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this Acte of free Pardon: Or if any Shiriffe or Eſcheator, or any of their deputie or deputies, or any Bayliffe or other Officer whatſoeuer, by colour of his or their office or otherwiſe, after the ſaid laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, doe leuie, receiue, take or withholde of or from any perſon or perſons any thing pardoned or diſcharged by this Act, that then euery ſuch perſon ſo offending, and thereof lawfully conuicted or condemned by any ſufficient teſtimonie, witneſſe or proofe, ſhall yeelde and pay for recompence thereof to the partie ſo grieued or offended thereby, his or their treble damages, beſides all coſtes of the ſuite: & ſhall alſo forfeite & loſe to the Queenes Maieſtie, for euery ſuch default, ten pounds: And neuertheleſſe, al and ſingular ſuch writs, proceſſe and preceptes ſo to be made, for or vpon any maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent Act of free Pardon, ſhalbe vtterly voyde, and of none effect.

Except and alwayes foreprifed out of this generall and free Pardon al and all maner of high Treaſons & other offences committed or done by any perſon or perſons againſt the

Queenes

Queenes moſt royall perſon, and al conſpiracies & confederacies traiterouſly had, committed or done by any perſon or perſons againſt the Queenes Maieſties Royall perſon.

And alſo excepted all and euery maner of treaſons committed or done by any perſon or perſons in the partes beyond the ſeas, or in any other place out of the Queenes dominiõs: & alſo all Suites, puniſhments, executions, paynes of death, Forfeitures & Penalties, for or by reaſon or occaſion of any the treaſons and offences before excepted.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this generall pardõ, all and euery offences of piracie & robbery done vpon the ſeas, and all & euery comforting, procuring or abbetting of the ſame offences to be had, done or committed.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, al maner of voluntary murders, petie treaſons, and wilful poyſonings done or committed by any perſon or perſons, and al & euery the acceſſaries to the ſame offences or any of them, before the ſayde offences committed.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all offences of forging and falſe counterfeiting of any the moneyes currant within this Realme: And alſo al offences of vnlawful diminiſhing of any the ſaid moneys by any way or meanes whatſoeuer, contrary to ỳ lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme: And alſo al abbetting, ayding, comforting or procuring of the ſame offences or any of them to be committed or done.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all Burglaries committed or done in any dwelling houſe or houſes, and al acceſſaries to any the ſaide Burglaries, before the ſame Burglarie committed.

And alſo excepted all robberies done vpon or to any man or womans perſon in the high way or elſe where: And all & ſingular acceſſaries of or to any ſuch robberies before ỳ ſaid robbery committed.

And alſo al wilfull burnings of any dwelling houſe or houſes, or of any barne or barnes, wherein any corne is.

And alſo excepted all Rapes, and carnall Rauiſhments of women.

And alſo al rauiſhments & wilfull taking away or marying of any Maide, Widowe or Damoſel againſt her will, or without the aſſent or agreement of her Parents, or of ſuch as haue her in cuſtodie.

And alſo al offences of aiding, comforting, procuring or abbetting of any ſuch rauiſhment, wilful taking or marying to

be had, committed or done.

And also excepted all wilful escapes of any traitours or felons.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all persons nowe attainted or outlawed of or for any treason, petie treason, murder, wilful poysoning or robberie.

And also excepted all offences of Invocations, Conjurations, witchcrafts, Sorceries, Inchantments and Charmes, and all offences of procuring, abetting or comforting of the same, and al persons nowe attainted or convicted of any of the saide offences.

And also excepted all and every maner of taking from the Queenes Maiestie of any goods or cattels, or the Issues, Rentes, Revenues or profites of any Mannours, Landes, Tenements or Hereditaments, which were of any Traitour, Murderer, Felon, Clarke or Clarks attainted, or Fugitives, or of any of them.

And also excepted all goods and cattels in any wise forfeited to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any Treason, petie treason, murder or felonie heretofore committed or done.

And also excepted out of this Pardon al offences in making or publishing, or in consenting to the making or publishing of any false seditious or slaunderous booke or bookes, libell or libelles, against any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this pardon all intrusions & spoyle of woods, had, made or done by any person or persõs, in or vpõ any the mannours, landes, tenements or other hereditaments of our Soveraigne Lady the Queene, and all wastes done, committed or suffered vpon any such landes, Tenements or Hereditaments, and the wrongfull taking of any the Rentes, Issues and Profites of the same Mannours, Landes, Tenements or Hereditaments of our said Soveraigne Ladie the Queene, and also all Suites, Accounts and Impetitions of and for the same.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all alienations of any Landes, Tenements or Hereditaments without licẽce, and all Fines, Issues and profites that may or ought to growe or come to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any such alienation without licence.

And also excepted out of this pardon all wastes cõmitted or done in any of the Queenes wardes lands, or in the wardes landes of any of the Queenes Cõmittees: And also all & every Fine and Fines for the single or double value of the marriage

or

or marriages of all and euery ward or wards at any time heretofore growen to the Queenes Maiestie or any her Noble Progenitours.

And also excepted all concealed wards, and the landes of such wards concealed, and all Liueries and Primer seisons, and ouster le maines that ought to be had, done or sued for the same.

And also excepted out of this generall Pardon, all rauishments and wrongfull taking or withholding of any of the Queenes wards or wards Lands, or the rents and profits of the same at any time commen or growen to the Queenes handes, and euery thing that by reason of any ward or wards landes, or for default of suing or prosecuting of any liuerie, ought to come or be to the Queenes Maiestie, and which as yet is not discharged.

And also excepted all Fines that should or ought to grow to the Queenes Maiestie of any of her widowes that haue maried without licence.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery person and persons, which haue tendered, or ought to sue liuery out of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of or for any Mannours, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments whatsoeuer they be, shal sue his or their Liuerie and Liueries out of our saide Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of his or their Mannours, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, in like maner and forme as they and euery of them shoulde or ought to haue done, if this Acte had neuer bene had ne made, any article, thing or things in this present Acte of generall Pardon comprised and specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

And also excepted and forprised out of this Pardon, al such persons as the last day of this present Session of Parliament be in prison within the Towre of London, or in the prison of the Marshalsey, or in the prison of the Fleete, or otherwise restrained of libertie by expresse commandement from the Queenes Maiestie, or by the commandement of any of her Maiesties priuie Counsell.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery such person and persons, which at any time sithence the beginning of ỳ Queenes Maiesties reigne, haue fled out of this Realme of England, or any other the Queenes Dominions for any offence of high Treason, petie Treson, or misprision of Treason.

And

And also excepted all such persons as be fled or gone out of this Realme, for any cause, contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, without the Queenes Maiesties licence.

And also excepted al such persons as haue obteyned and had licence to depart this Realme for a certaine time, and now doe abide out of the Realme without any lawfull excuse after the time of their licence expired.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all & euery concealements or wrongfull deteinements of any custome or Subsidie due to the Queenes Maiestie, and all accountes, impetitions and sutes to be had, made or done for the same.

And also excepted all and singular accompts of all and euery Collectour and Collectours of any Subsidie, Fifteene, custome or other thing, and all accountes of euery other person whatsoeuer, that ought to be accomptant to ỹ Queenes Highnesse, or to her most noble Father King Henry the eyght, or to King Edward the sixt, or Queene Mary, or to any of them, and the heires, executors & administrators of euery such person that ought to account for al things touching only the same accountes: And al and singular arrerages of accountes, and al vntrue accountes, and all impetitions, sutes, demaundes and executions, which can or may be had, of or for any account or accountes, or any arrerages of the same.

And also excepted and forprised out of this Pardon, all and all maner of deceites and offences of all and singular monyers and other officers, mynters and workemen of or in any of the Queenes Maiesties myntes within this Realme or any other her Dominions, and all impetitions and punishments for the same.

And also excepted all Titles and Actions of Quare impedit, and all Homages, Releefe and Releefes, Harriots, Rent Seruices, Rent charges, Rente Seckes, and the Arrerages of the same, not done or payed to the Queenes Highnesse.

And also excepted al penalties, tytles and forfeitures of condition or conditions, couenant or couenants accrued or growen to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of the breache and not performing of any couenant or condition whatsoeuer.

And also excepted all summes of money graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, or to any her Noble Progenitours, by way or meane of Subsidie, Fifteene, or otherwise.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, al debtes which were or be due to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or to the most

Noble

Noble king of famous memorie king Henry the seuenth, or to king Henry the eyght, king Edward the first, or to the late Queene Mary, or to any person or persons to any of their vses, by any condemnation, Recognisaunce, Obligation or otherwise (other then such debtes as are due vpon any Obligation or Recognizaunce forfeyted before the last day of Nouember, for non appearance in any Court or other place whatsoeuer, or for not keeping of the peace, or not being of good behauiour) which debtes growen or accrued vpon those causes, by this free Pardon be and shall be clerely pardoned and discharged.

And also excepted and forepriſed out of this Pardon, all and singular penalties, forfeitures and summes of money, being due or accrued to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, by reason of any Acte, Statute or Statutes: which forfeitures, penalties and summes of money, be conuerted into the nature of debt, by any Judgement, order or decree, or by the agreement of the offender or offenders.

And also excepted all forfeitures of all leases, estates, or interests of any landes, tenements or hereditaments, holden of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, by Knightes seruice, or in socage in capite, or otherwise by Knights seruice, made in one or seuerall assurances or leases for any terme or termes of yeeres, whereupon the olde and accustomed rent or more is not reserued.

And also excepted all first fruites and Tenthes at this present being due to be payed to her Maiestie, by force of any Acte or Statute, or otherwise.

And also excepted all penalties and forfeytures, whereof there is any good Verdict in any sute giuen or past for the Queenes Maiestie.

And also excepted all forfeytures, and other penalties and profites now due, accrued or growen, or which shall or may be due, accrue or growe to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of any offence, misdemeanour or contempt, or other act or deede, had, suffered, committed or done contrary to any Act, statute or statutes, or contrary to the common Lawes of this Realme, and whereof or for the which any action, bill, playnt or information at any time within eyght yeeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, hath bene or shalbe commenced or sued in any the Queenes Maiesties Courtes at Westminster, & nowe is or the same last day of this Session of Parliament shalbe there depending, or whereof the Queenes

Highnesse by her bill signed or otherwise heretofore hath made any gift or assignement to any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this generall and free Pardon, all offences, contempts, disorders, couens, fraudes, decrires and misdemeanors whatsoeuer heretofore committed or done by any person or persons, and whereof or for the which any suite by bill, plaint or information at any time within foure yeeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament is or shall be commenced or exhibited in the Court of Starre chamber at Westminster, and shal be there the same last day of this Session of Parliament depending.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of periurie, and subornation of witnesses, and offences of forging and counterfaiting of any false deedes, escripts or writings, and all procuring or counselling of any such counterfaiting or forging to be had or made.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery offence or offences touching or concerning the carying, sending or conueying ouer the Seas or out of this Realme of any golde, siluer, iewels, or any coyne of golde or siluer, contrary to the lawes or statutes of this Realme, vnlesse it were or be by the Quenes licence.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of incest, adulterie, fornication, simonie, and all misdemeanors and disturbances committed and made in any Church or Chappel in the time of Common prayer, preaching or diuine seruice there vsed, to the disturbance thereof, and all outlawries and prosecutions vpon the same.

And also excepted all offences, whereby any person may be charged with the penaltie and danger of Premunire, and of the which offence or offences any person standeth already indicted, or otherwise lawfully condemned or conuicted.

And also excepted all offences whatsoeuer in shipping, or willingly assenting or causing to be shipped to be transported into any the parts beyond the Seas out of the obedience of her Maiestie, any gunnes, ordinance, shot, or gunne metall, contrary to the lawes or statutes of this Realme without licence of her Maiestie in that behalfe first had and obtained, and also all such as couenously or by consent, or for the relefe of such as haue offended, in or against any popular or penall statute, haue for the same offence or offences exhibited any action, bill, playnt, information or suite against any such offender or offenders.

And

And also excepted and alwayes forepriled out of this generall Pardon, all and euery offence and offences, contempt and contemptes, disorder and disorders, misdemeanour and misdemeanours heretofore committed and done by any person or persons, contrary to the lawes of the Forrests within the circuite or precinctes of her Maiesties Forrests of Windsor and Waltham, or of either of them, and all penalties for the same.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all issues, fines and amerciaments, afferred, tared, set, estreated or entred severally or particularly touching or concerning any one person or mo persons ioyntly or severally, aboue the summe of fyre poundes.

And also except all issues, fines and amerciaments returned, afferred, tared, set or entred severally or particularly in any Court of Recorde at Westminster, at any time sithence the feast of Saint Michael Tharchangel last past.

And yet neuertheles all other fines, as wel fines pro licentia concordandi, as others, set, tared, estreated or entred before the sayd feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, and also al issues, fines and amerciaments, aswell reall as other, either within any liberties or without, being set, tared, estreated or entred before the sayde feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, and which severally or particularly extende to the summe of fyre poundes and not aboue, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the Sherife or not taken to his charge, estreated or not estreated, or whether they be turned into debt or not turned into debt, and not being levied nor receiued by any Sherife, vnder Sherife, Baylife, minister or other Officer or Officers, to the Queenes Maiesties vse before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, shall be freely, clearely and playnely pardoned and discharged against the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours for euer, by force of this present Acte of free Pardon.

And yet neuertheless, all estreates of such fines, issues and amerciaments, as be now pardoned by this Acte, and which be already estreated forth of the Court of Exchequer, and be remayning in the handes of the Sherife, vnder Sherife or Baylifes for collecting of the same fines, issues and amerciaments, shall vpon the returne of the same estreates be orderly charged and deliuered by scrowes into the Office of the Pipe in the Court of Exchequer, as heretofore hath bin accustomed, to the intent that thereupon order may be taken that her Maiestie may be the more truely answered of all such fines, issues and amerciaments not by this Acte pardoned, and which any

Sherife, vnder Sherife, Baylife or other Officer or minister hath receiued by force or colour of any such estreate, processe or precept to him or them made for the leuying thereof: And yet that notwithstanding, all and euery Sherife & Sherifes and other accomptant vpon his or their petition or petitions to be made for the allowance of any such fines, issues and amerciaments as by this Act is pardoned, shal haue all and euery such his and their petition allowed in his account, without paying any fee or reward to any Officer, Clarke or other minister, for the making, entring or allowing of any such petition or petitions, any vsage or custome to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all goods, cattels, debts, actions & suites already forfaited, or whereof any right or title is accrued or growen to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any outlawry, and whereof the Queenes Maiestie by her Highnesse letters Patents hath before the last day of this present Session of Parliament made any graunt, couenant or promise to any person or persons.

And excepted also all persons which haue committed or done any offence, eyther contrary to the Statute made in the first yeere of her Maiesties raigne, entituled, An Acte for the vniformitie of Common prayer and Seruice in the Church, and the administration of the Sacraments, or contrary to the statute made in the 23. yeere of her Maiesties raigne, entituled, An Acte to retaine the Queenes Maiesties Subiects in their due obedience: And all outlawries, proceedings and Judgements vpon the same offences or any of them, for such and so long time as they shall continue disobedient or wilfully obstinate in any the same offences. And yet neuertheless whensoeuer the same persons, or any of them shall willingly submitte themselues in their due obedience to her Maiestie, and will come to the Church to heare Diuine Seruice, and willingly refuse the sayde wilfull obstinacie, and conforme themselues in the saide causes of Religion and doctrine, and continue in such their conformitie and due obedience to her Maiestie, according as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme they ought to doe: that then and from thencefoorth all and euery such person and persons, so submitting and yeelding themselues in their due obedience towarde her Maiestie, and so continuing in the same, shall foorthwith be receiued and enabled by force of this Acte, to haue and enioye the full benefite of this generall Pardon, as largely and fully in all respectes, as any other of her

Maiesties

Maieſties good Subiects haue or ought to enioy by vertue of this Acte of generall Pardon.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all ſuch perſons that be and remaine ſtill attainted or condemned, and not already pardoned of and for any rebellion, or leuying of warre, or of or for any conſpiracie of any rebellion, or leuying of warre within this Realme, or in any other the Queenes Dominions.

And alſo except all falſe forging or counterfayting of any Commiſſion or Commiſſions to enquire of any landes, tenementes or hereditaments, and alſo all falſe forging and counterfaiting of any vntrue Certificat or returne of any Commiſſion or Commiſſions, obtained or gotten forth of any Court or Courtes, to enquire of any lands, tenements, hereditaments, or other things whatſoeuer: And all and all maner falſifying of any Bils ſigned by her Maieſtie, after the engroſſing thereof, and before the paſſing of the ſame vnto the great Seale.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhal and may be lawful to all and euery Clarke and other Officers of the Queenes Courtes, to awarde and make Writtes of Capias vtlagat, at the ſuite of the partie plaintife againſt ſuch perſons outlawed as be pardoned by this act, to the intent to compel the defendant and defendants to make anſwere to the plaintife or plaintifes at whoſe ſuite he or they were outlawed, and that euery perſon ſo outlawed, ſhall ſue a Writte of Scire facias againſt the partie or parties at whoſe ſuite he or they were ſo outlawed, before this Pardon in that behalfe ſhalbe allowed to him or them that ſo is outlawed.

And except alſo out of this Pardon, all offences committed or done by any perſon or perſons in newe building, diuiding of Tenements, taking of Inmates, newe incloſures, and other Nuſaunces in any place within the Citie of London and ſuburbes of the ſame, or within three miles of the ſaide Citie, contrarie to the Lawe, or any her Maieſties Proclamations in that behalfe made.

And be it further enacted, that this Acte of generall Pardon ſhall not in any wiſe extend to any perſon outlawed vpon any Writte of Capias ad ſatisfaciendum, vntill ſuch time as the perſon ſo outlawed ſhall ſatiſfie or otherwiſe agree with the partie at whoſe ſuite the ſame perſon was ſo outlawed or condemned.

God ſaue the Queene.

Imprinted at London
by Christopher Barker, Printer to the
Queenes most excellent Maiestie,
in Bacon house, neere
Foster Lane.